

# The Aftermath

*Of the War of the Worlds*

Part Two  
1911-1920

Edited by  
R-Michael Gordon

Copyright © R. Michael Gordon, December 2020

**The Martians: Committee Field Notebook Number Two: 1911-1920**  
[THE WAR CLOUDS OF EARTH]

*Chapter Four* – 1911-1914: Clouds of War in a Time of Peace

*Chapter Five* – 1915-1920: The Great Earth War and the ‘Spanish’ Flu

o Meeting notes: The Executive Committee of Twelve – 4 December 1920

*Continuing Thoughts of the Day – Afternoon, 30 October 1938*

*Appendix A – Committee Report: The Martians and the Martian War, 1907 (Revised 1914)*

*Appendix B – Executive Briefing Papers (EBPs), 1901-1920*

o *Planet Mars*: 30 December 1901 (EBP 1901-1)

o *Back Engineering Martian Technology*: 28 February 1905 (EBP 1905-3)

o *Central Aerial Investigation Group*: 6 March 1906 (EBP 1906-8)

o *World Military Preparedness*: 27 December 1910 (EBP 1910-17)

o *Lessons from the Great Earth War*: 21 February 1919 (EBP 1919-2 revised)

Private

***The Martians***

***Committee Field Notebook Number Two  
1911-1920***

[THE WAR CLOUDS OF EARTH]

Private

# 4

1911-1914

## *Clouds of War in a Time of Peace*

*“The broadening of men’s views that has resulted can scarcely be exaggerated.  
Before the [Martian] cylinders fell there was a general persuasion that through all the deep of  
space no life existed beyond the petty surface of our minute sphere.”*

H. G. Wells

The hybrid siege of Sidney Street - The Tunguska bomb project - Mars Watch Reports - ‘I remember’ the Martian war - The discovery and ‘mystery’ of Machu Picchu - The ‘rock’ from Mars - Just a shadow - A meeting of the nations - The eruption of Mount Katmai - Our first flying rocket tests - Massive forest fires - Francis Ferdinand assassinated - Lower-London - Tango in Somaliland - News from the Egyptian team - The search for the great Earth caves - The bloody war in Europe begins.

Industrial capability was definitely on the rise as the world’s population began to slowly rebound after the War, but there was much work to be done. There was no real ‘normality’ in many places where populations were much lower than before the war as yet, but people around the world could now see a time in their own futures when the Earth would once again become a place humanity could call home. Nations and individuals were now able to plan for peace while they were recovering as hard as they were planning for a possible next war. Nevertheless, interplanetary war plans were still the top priority of the Committee even as some members were looking inwards perhaps a bit closer than off world rivals. This was a time of relative peace, but the dark clouds of a purely human war were beginning to gather over a Europe still struggling to regain a firm footing on our home world. It was also a time when members of the Martian Brotherhood were once again on the move in London as well as several other cities around the world.

### The Hybrid Siege of Sidney Street

It would become known as the ‘Battle of Stepney.’ Already on the run for a series of violent robberies a small group of hybrid Brotherhood members decided to rob a jewelers’ shop at 119 Houndsditch in Upper-London on 16 December 1910. The result would be the death of several police officers and an eventual street battle on Sidney Street in the East End of Upper-London. The hybrids had gathered at empty bombed out houses at 9, 10 and 11 Exchange Buildings in order to tunnel into the jewelry shop. However, it turned out they made too much noise and as such a local shopkeeper became aware of the hammering. It did not take long for three sergeants and six constables to be on scene for what was thought at first to be a simple burglary. It was much more than that.

It was a rather simple approach as Sergeants Bryant and Bently walked up to the front door of number 11 and knocked. Brotherhood leader, H-George Gardstein opened the door, but did not say anything. The officers wrongly assumed he did not understand English and motioned to a man in the background on the stairs to come to the door. However, before they could say another word shots began to ring out from inside the building as Bryant and Bently found themselves in a tight crossfire. Both men were hit several times. Bently collapsed at the door while Bryant somehow

managed to stagger outside. Reacting instantly to the gunfire Sergeant Tucker and Police Constable Woodhams rushed to Bryant's aid. More rounds fired from inside the dark building killed Tucker before he could get to Bryant as Constable Woodhams, himself wounded twice, made it to Bryant and under constant fire dragged him out of the line of fire before a third bullet sent him to the ground.

Seeing they were trapped the six hybrids attempted to shoot their way out, however, as Gardstein came out the door, still firing, Police Constable Choate, unarmed, tackled the Brotherhood leader of this small group of terrorists and took him to the ground. Choate, a decorated veteran of the Martian War, was not about to let this hybrid killer escape. During the struggle, as other police officers moved in to cover the exits, Choate was wounded by the hybrid several more times. Choate would still not give up the fight. Desperate to save their leader two more hybrids broke for the front door to escape and shot Choate five more times! They also accidentally shot their leader several times as well. Gardstein was then dragged away as the hybrids continued to fire on several constables who have given chase hitting Constable Strongman who had gotten very close to them. He would soon die of his wounds, as would Gardstein the next day. Police Constable Choate was later posthumously awarded the Committee Medal of Honor.

The hunt was now on for the killer hybrids as Scotland Yard took the lead tracking down the hybrids that had killed four of their own. Needless to say, the Committee pulled out all resources to help the 'Yard' in any way we could, including assigning some 200 men to the all out search.

The Press would headline, "KILLER HYBRIDS IN LONDON." "Hybrids have been a serious social problem in Europe for the past ten years since more than a few of them adopted the policy of haphazard terror and assassination to 'destabilize human society.' No respite from their activities can be predicated until they have stirred some cataclysmic upheaval in Europe."

Within weeks several dozen hybrids had been picked up and were now "cooling their heels" behind bars at Scotland Yard. None of them were found to be members of the Brotherhood, but they were in fact all common criminals. The 'Yard' would deal with them. Tango operatives 'interviewed' each of them and concluded they had nothing to do with the murderous attack on the police so no request for transfer to a Tango 'hotel' was forthcoming. Tango wanted the murderous Brotherhood members, not simply any hybrid even if they were common criminals. Eventually, they found them. On 1 January 1911 the Brotherhood killers from Houndsditch had been tracked to 100 Sidney Street, Stepney. This was confirmed by Tango operatives who were now keeping a very close watch on the building.

During a classified meeting held in Lower-London, Scotland Yard senior officers met with Tango senior staff to work out the details of the raid on Sidney Street. Because all of London were watching events with keen interest it was thought best for Tango security to not openly involve Tango personnel in this job. There was no tracking to be done so the job would remain outside of the Committee, at least for the time being. The senior Tango officer simply said, "You cannot afford to fail. Whatever resources you need from this organization you will get."

Expecting a fierce firefight Scotland Yard, backed up by a 200-man infantry team, sealed off the entire block and evacuated connecting streets under cover of darkness. By 2 a.m. no one could get in or out of Sidney Street. What the police and infantry personnel did not know was that two long-range Tango sniper teams had taken up positions overlooking the street and 100 Sidney Street with instructions to kill any Brotherhood members they could put in the cross hairs of their weapons as soon as the shooting started. Four additional Tango sniper teams were positioned (two each) at both ends of the street. Their assignment was to "take out any hybrids who may attempt to shoot their way into Sidney Street and attempt a rescue of the Brotherhood members." In other words their job was to protect the police and infantry from any unexpected outside attacks.



Committee infantry attack hybrids on Sidney Street, London

Once again in typical British fashion Inspector Frederick Wensley followed by Detective Sergeant Benjamin Leeson, both unarmed, knocked on the front door of 100 Sidney Street. The answer came in the form of a volley of pistol shots through the door that wounded Leeson. Under cover of a series of rifle shots Inspector Wensley dragged Leeson to safety. The siege of Sidney Street was now full on! A tremendous volume of fire was soon coming from the building as if dozens of Brotherhood members were inside and very ready to do battle.

As the battle began a call went out for reinforcements. A call also went out to the Home Secretary, which happened to be my friend Winston, who was soon “on scene directing the traffic.” Puffing a rather large cigar he ordered the Scots Guards sharpshooters who had just arrived to take up positions on the top floors of nearby buildings (Tango snipers were on the roofs) across the street. It seemed that the hybrids, now well aware they were completely surrounded, were firing at just about any direction one cared to mention. It was at this point an event occurred which shocked just about everyone who was on hand for this mini-war.

Notwithstanding the small war going on all about him a rather intrepid postman, looking, I must say, very British, continued making his rounds which certainly included mail delivery to several nearby houses on Sidney Street. As he made his way slowly along the ‘war zone’ the shooting just seemed to stop; no one could quiet believe what they were seeing. His code, it would seem, read ‘neither wind, nor rain, nor dark of night, nor terrorists bullets will stay his rounds.’ Hybrids or not the British mails were going to be delivered – and by George that was that!

After the deliveries were made the ‘war’ began once again in earnest as a storm of rounds now forced the hybrids to vacate the upper floors of the building. Churchill now recommended that artillery be brought up to simply level the place right on top of the hybrids, but before his recommendation could be carried out flames began to issue from the top floors. All of the ammunition that had been expended on the site had ignited something flammable inside. Before long, most of the building was engulfed in flames.

Three of the hybrids, including one that had caught on fire, attempted to escape out of a side window even as flames could also be seen behind them. Not one of them made it out as all three fell back inside to sniper fire delivered by members of Tango from their oversight positions. Two of the as yet uninjured hybrids now attempted to make it to the backyard, but they were cut down within a few steps by a well-aimed volley of fire delivered by Police Constables who were covering that side of the building. These were the last hybrids to make it out of the building. After the fire, eighteen hybrid bodies were found inside; all had been burned. Most of them also showed several gunshot wounds and three had very nice clean holes in their foreheads – delivered one may expect by the fine work of Tango.

After the siege my friend Winston made his way to his Committee office where he was met by a very agitated Charles Masterman, his personal secretary. “Winston, what have you been up to?” To which a rather sheepish Churchill reported, “Now Charles, don’t be cross; it was such fun!”



THE HOME SECRETARY AT SIDNEY STREET.

Committee member Winston Churchill at Sidney Street, London battle

A later report, which could not be fully explained by Scotland Yard and of which involvement was certainly denied by Tango Headquarters, was the fact that four hybrid bodies had been found after the fight had ended well outside of the north end of Sidney Street. All four had rather large holes in the fronts of their heads. It seems that while they were on their way to help their fellow Brotherhood members they had all been killed by snipers. Tango of course had no comment. It was left to Winston to “remind the Yard” that if these hybrids had made their way to the battle they could very well have made quite a mess. The official investigation was dropped after a few well-placed phone calls by the Committee. Winston had taken care of the details.

### The Tunguska Bomb Project

*“I was taught that the way of progress was neither swift nor easy.”*  
Madame Curie

On 1 February 1911, after 19 months of intensive research by 80 scientists and energy specialists, the Magic Twelve held their first formal meeting to discuss the Tunguska ‘Bomb’ Project. Invited to the Most-Secret CoT meeting were Herbert Wells, who would write the classified history of these and other events, Ernest Rutherford, there to present his team’s new calculations, Dr. Albert Einstein to present some of his new theories about atomic power and energy levels, Pierre and Maria Curie on radiation, George Westinghouse on production methods required for such a project, as well as Dr. Walter Hohmann and Dr. Konstantin Tsiolkovsky both advising on the possibility of deployment of such weapons by rockets. (Director D, Dr. Tesla, was scheduled to be part of the meeting, but he had been unexpectedly called away on a personal matter. He was of course briefed at a later date.) Even by Committee standards that were always high, the security at this meeting in Lower-New York City’s Committee Headquarters was phenomenal. For security reasons none of the Directorate ‘Princes’ were present. They would be briefed at a later date. Everyone was double checked, as were all packages, briefcases and luggage.

At the meeting back engineering research reports were presented which showed the distinct possibility that although the Martians did not yet possess such a powerful weapon (that we knew of) using so called “radioactive fuels” it was very possible they were working on such a project. We

already knew Martian scout ships possessed nuclear powered engines (one of course had exploded over Tunguska which removed any lingering doubts), which could easily out-fly anything on Earth. They were also able to propel their spacecraft all the way to Earth and back to Mars quite readily. Knowing their great intelligence it was not too great a leap of faith to believe a so-called Martian “atom bomb” would not be far off. We suspected the only reason they had yet to develop one was their possible lack of resources to refine a large amount of uranium and lack of manpower (so to speak) to develop and build the weapons. They also had other very powerful weapons, so perhaps an “atom bomb” was thought to be unnecessary for now.

Over time those problems would no doubt be solved if enough fuel could be processed on Mars and enough of a work force could be put together to do the job. We had no method by which to judge these parameters so of course we were guessing. However, we were confident that these were probably two of their big problems as they were certainly running out of resources at every level. We did know that time was not on their side. There was also the disturbing possibility that the Martians had even more powerful weapons than an atom-bomb would represent and they had yet to deploy such devices on Earth before their forces succumbed to Earth’s natural defenses. However, even the best estimates of the potential power of an Atomic weapon yielded only a 1/1000 the explosive power that had been released at Tunguska. It would be a very big bomb, but if the Martians had a super Tunguska bomb ours would look like a firecracker in comparison! Naturally, this was a very grave concern.

Dr. Einstein would remind the group, “Concern for man himself and his fate must always form the chief interest of all technical endeavors... Never forget this in the midst of your diagrams and equations.”

The great French physicist Pierre Curie along with his wife Maria Sklodowska-Curie had discovered in 1898 that pitchblende, an ore of uranium, emitted large amounts of radioactivity. They named the source radium. It was thought at the time large amounts of energy could be extracted from the ore even to the point of a very large explosion. It would take Mr. Einstein to fill in some of the details.

Marie Curie would report to the group, “...one point which appears today to be definitely settled is a view of atomic structure of electricity, which goes to conform and complete the idea that we have long held regarding the atomic structure of matter, which constitutes the basis of chemical theories.”

Her general non-technical report was later published in the newly restarted Scientific American magazine now reporting on post-Martian War discoveries.

“At the same time that the existence of electric atoms, indivisible by our present means of research, appears to be established with certainty, the important properties of these atoms are also shown. The atoms of negative electricity which we call electrons are found to exist in a free state, independent of all material atoms, and not having any properties in common with them. In this state they possess certain dimensions in space, and are endowed with a certain inertia, which has suggested the idea of attributing to them a corresponding mass.”

“A new property of matter has been discovered which has received the name of radioactivity. Radioactivity is the property which the atoms of certain substances possess of shooting off particles, some of which have a mass comparable to that of the atoms themselves, while the others are the electrons. This property, which uranium and thorium possess in a slight degree, has led to the discovery of a new chemical element radium whose radioactivity is very great.”

A Committee gold medal would soon be on the way.

In 1905 Dr. Einstein had shown with his three-page paper on the Special Theory of Relativity (The actual name of his paper was *Zur Elektrodynamik Bewegter Körper* or On the Electrodynamics of Moving Bodies) among other things, that a very large amount of energy was indeed present in a

very small amount of dense matter ( $E=mc^2$ ). Needless to say, Mr. Einstein was no longer working as a clerk for the Committee. At the meeting he reported, “Energy equals mass times the speed of light squared.”

The key to the Tunguska Project theory had been found, but there was a great deal of work ahead to actually produce such a weapon. We knew it would probably take years to develop and a great deal of industrial effort, but we really had no choice. Naturally much of this work would be done underground. Security levels on this project had to be as high as we could make it. However, even with what limited information we had at the time it soon became clear that this method – if successful – could never approach the energy levels demonstrated in 1908 at Tunguska. There must therefore be other methods we have yet to dream of! Only the gods know what the Martians dream of – if in fact they dream at all. (It sounded like another book for Dr. Freud to work on.)

Recently Rutherford’s work had shown that a great deal of an atom’s mass is situated in a very small central nucleus, which, is and of itself, surrounded by a “shield” of electrons whirring about yet locked into certain levels of energy (orbits of sorts). He would tell us at the meeting that, “I was brought up to look at the atom as a nice hard fellow, red or gray in color, according to taste.” We were now learning that things were just a bit more complicated than that. Complexity upon complexity would be the new rule of science.

Dr. Rutherford would quote from James Maxwell’s 1873 paper on “unworn atom.” “Though in the course of ages catastrophes have occurred and may yet occur in the heavens, though ancient systems may be dissolved and new systems evolved out of their ruins, the molecules [atoms] out of which these systems [i.e. Earth, etc] are built – the foundation stones of the material universe – remain unbroken and unworn. They continue this day as they were created – perfect in number and measure and weight...”

The theory to be explored, in order to release such prodigious amounts of energy for the purpose of a new super bomb, was to discover whether or not a powerful blast of partials could be used to “split up the atoms”, which was theorized to be able to release vast amounts of partials and power ( $E=mc^2$ ) by this atomic splitting. This continuous series of events, if it could be sustained, was soon referred to as a “chain reaction” as it was thought the release of one elementary partial would impact others setting off a cascading chain of events, which would reach explosive speed in a tiny fraction of a second. At least that was the theory. For the moment we had to take their word for it. This was mainly because very few people on the planet actually understood the theory and even fewer thought it might even work. Many of course held out no hope of ever developing a super weapon as it was soon called. Even Rutherford had problems accepting the possibility of such vast amounts of energy from such a tiny source, especially in a bomb. Even with the hope he told us that, “The energy produced by the breaking down of the atom is a poor kind of thing. Anyone who expects a source of power from transformation of these atoms is talking moonshine.” That put a real damper on the proposal, but we continued on. As for myself, I just took notes and kept my fingers crossed.

This was the work to be set upon by some of the best scientific minds on the planet. However, from this point on only the Magic Twelve, a few top Committee members and no greater than 145 scientists knew the Tunguska Project was a massive super bomb project. Even among this group the bomb was referred to only as ‘the gadget.’ (Altogether some 26,000 individuals would work on the project, most not knowing what the actual project was all about.) All reports and data released to the general public as well as uninformed world governments by Directory L referred to the Tunguska Project as “a Committee program under the name “Project Starlight” developed to produce usable electric energy using vast amounts of solar radiation and new metals.” However, in order to show some progress with the cover story it was necessary to actually do real work on the solar energy project, which surprisingly enough showed real results!

A few years later the Tunguska Project would split off into two separate programs as more and more discoveries showed that solar energy technology, while not nearly as efficient or clean as nuclear or oil based methods, was still a potentially viable energy producing technology when used as a backup method for short periods of time. We still needed to find ways to best dispose of the waste products left over when solar panels and batteries were produced (lead, acids, gases, metals, etc). Of course always-dependable coal still remained the primary energy source for most of industry and home use. Worldwide we had plenty of reliable coal, oil and natural gas so we were not going to run out any time soon. (Estimates ran as high as 400 years worth in North America alone.) The only shortages we could project would be man-made, more than likely to be caused by local or regional conflicts.

Reporting to the newspapers as part of the propaganda program to mislead the Press, Dr. Tesla, after he returned to headquarters, would be quoted as reporting, "...harnessed the rays of the Sun and will compel them to operate machinery and give light and heat. This invention is still in the experimental stage, but he declares that there is not a possibility of its failure. He has discovered a method of producing steam from the rays of the Sun." "We can illuminate the sky and deprive the ocean of its terrors. We can draw unlimited quantities of water from the ocean for irrigation. We can fertilize the soil and draw energy from the Sun!"

In this same year American physicist Victor Hess was able to detect radiation coming to the Earth from outer space. Before long his discovery would be called cosmic rays. It was one more proof that mankind continued to progress and make discoveries despite the destructive events brought to the Earth by enemy aliens. We on Earth were still determined to move forward. We were also still determined to keep as much of the work as secret as possible. The Committee as usual had no problem using lethal force and 'absolute power' when required.

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT**  
**Magic Order MO-63**

***Immediate:* The Tunguska Project is to be given the highest of priorities, and highest secrets' protection. Lethal force is authorized to protect any aspect of this project. Any individual revealing the true nature of the project without specific permission by Magic Twelve will be held indefinitely, and if not required for work on the project will be terminated forthwith by order of Magic. Deniability required at all levels.**

**MAGIC ONE-NEW YORK**

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT**

Mars Watch Reports

In keeping with a 'generally' open Committee policy related to many areas, every once in a while Mars Watch Program team members would release statements to the press which more often than not would lead to headline reports in the popular newspapers of the day. Naturally when a member of the team as well known and respected as Dr. Lowell sent along a telegram on his observations, headlines became long column stories, which generated a good deal of readership. One such "news" story appeared in the popular press on 27 August 1911. The story attracted a good deal of interest as well as concern. This would be one of the last reports on Mars issued by Dr. Lowell.

*The New York Times* – 27 August 1911

**MARTIANS BUILD TWO IMMENSE CANALS IN TWO YEARS**  
**Vast Engineering Works Accomplished in an Incredibly Short Time**  
**by Our Planetary Neighbors.**

**ACCORDING** to a telegram dated Aug. 17, from Flagstaff Observatory, Arizona, Dr. Percival Lowell announces the rediscovery of two new canals of Mars, which were seen for the first time at the last opposition in 1909. The canals are now very conspicuous and attracting world-wide attention because of their startling significance.

Measurement of their dimensions shows each of them to be a thousand miles long and some twenty miles wide. In comparison, the canyon of the Colorado River would be a secondary affair. What has been the cause of these vast chasms, which have suddenly opened on Mars, where the internal forces are far less than could possibly be the case with our planet? Nothing like it has ever been seen or heard of before. To witness the coming into existence on another world of a surface feature in what we know to be no airy cloud-built fabric, but the solidest of ground, is in its character an even so far of unique occurrence.

That these vast chasms have been caused by some internal disturbance is out of the question, for shattering of the sort would certainly have left its mark in yawning, cavernous abysses – such as we see on our planet in regions where volcanic disturbances have taken place. In the case of the new canals recently observed on Mars, such widespread, shattering effects are altogether absent, and as Dr. Lowell expresses it: “The outcome is purely local, and of most orderly self-restraint at that. An enormous change in the planet’s features has taken place, with no concomitant disruption beyond the bounds it set. The whole thing is wonderfully clear-cut.”

That the new canals were not a mere illusion or vagary of the imagination is proven by the fact that they are again visible, but they are as great a problem now as they were when first seen in 1909. Canals a thousand miles long and twenty miles wide are simply beyond our comprehension. Even we are aware of the fact that, owing to the mass of the planet being a little less than less than one-ninth of the Earth’s mass, a rock which here weighs one hundred pounds would, there only weigh thirty-eight pounds, engineering operations being in consequence less arduous than here, yet we can scarcely imagine the inhabitants of Mars capable of accomplishing this Herculean task within the short interval of two years.

Examining the Flagstaff records for the past sixteen years, during which Mars has been kept under observation, no record has been found of these canals. We are sure that seasonal changes cannot explain them, and that eleven years ago, no such canals existed, nor before their discovery in 1909. In Martian chronology, they not only did not exist in their present state during the previous Martian year, but also not four, five and six Martian years before that. It is also certain that they were not in existence thirty and thirty-two years ago, inasmuch as Schiaparelli (the Milanese astronomer who first detected the canals of Mars) never saw them.

The observer can never be quite sure that his data are comparable until he has himself seen the Martian disk under like conditions, or nearly such, which recurrent presentations require a lapse of fifteen to seventeen years. Furthermore, to be conclusive, the observations must all have been made by the same observer working under like conditions, and grown in consequence, familiar with every detail of the disk, since the personal equation including by that term the site, instrumental methods and equipment, is always a factor.

A Martian cycle, that is a round of about sixteen years, must have been through by the same observer before definitive judgment can be pronounced. Such a cycle now stands complete at Flagstaff, and they prove conclusively by the records that although Mars has been observed four times previously at the same season of the Martian year at which these two new canals appeared, no such canals then existed.

They were first detected on Sept. 30, 1909, when the region known as the Syrtis Major came around again into view after its periodic hiding of six weeks, due to the unequal rotation periods of the Earth and Mars. Two canals were at once evident to the east of the Syrtis in places where no canals had been previously seen.

Not only was their appearance unprecedented, but the canals themselves were the most conspicuous ones on that part of the disk. With the two main canals were associated several smaller ones, and at least two oases, all previously unseen, while from their interconnection they all clearly made part of one and the same addition to the general canal system.

Many independent drawings of the phenomena were made, both by the Director, Percival Lowell, and his assistant, Mr. E. C. Slipher, and in the course of the next few days the canals were photographed, appearing on the plates as the most marked features on that part of the planet. The record books were then examined, when it appeared that not a trace of them was to be found in the drawings of May, June, July or August when this part of the planet was most carefully observed and drawn. That they had not been observed in previous years was then conclusively ascertained by examination of the records of those years.

The record of canals seen at Flagstaff is registered at the Lowell Observatory after each opposition or near approach of the planet, when it is well placed for observation. From these records a fresh map,

including all new details observed, is made of the planet's surface. These maps are, therefore, of the greatest value in enabling us to trace any peculiarities or changes on Mars, and they keep us in touch with any alterations, which may be taking place on that planet. What new revelations are in store for us, at the present opposition, we know not, but of one fact we are certain, and that is the untiring energy and boundless enthusiasm of Dr. Lowell and his able assistants at the Lowell Observatory will make it simply impossible for any detail of the slightest significance on Mars to escape their vigilance.

Only later would we discover the "new canals" were in fact very old ones being cleaned out and probably repaired for possible future use by the Martians. Much of what had been exposed on the surface had been covered by dust from the many storms that cross the Martian landscape. We would come to understand that the Martians were long past being able to build new canals, at least on Mars. They did not have the 'people' or the machines in working order to do the work (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 104F41*). And even if they did it turned out they were much more concerned with rebuilding their massive invasion fleet than constructing new canals. If they were creatures that gambled one could say they were putting most of their chips on Earth with only a few side bets on Mars.

*Editor's Note: Most canal work on Mars Prime at that time was being completed sub-surface which was never discovered by Earth based observations – Earth based observation lacked the power to detect the subtle surface indications of sub-surface canal structures.*

Internal to the Committee we were reading some of the new information on the Martian water situation developed by the Mars Watch Program and Professor Alfred Russell Wallace. We needed to get a handle on Martian water resources since they seemed well determined to acquire as much as possible from Earth. It was truly a weak link in their survival plans. It was also something we may yet be able to exploit.

The water-vapor of our atmosphere is derived from the enormous area of our seas, oceans, lakes, and rivers, as well as from the evaporation from heated lands and tropical forests of much of the moisture produced by frequent and abundant rains. All of these sources of supply (other than small intermittent lakes in low lying areas) are admittedly absent from Mars, which has no permanent bodies of water (seasonal only), very little rain, and tropical regions, which are almost entirely, desert.

The melting of the caps on the one hand and their reforming on the other affirming the presence of water-vapor in the Martian atmosphere, of whatever else that air consists.

It would be from Dr. William H. Pickering we would read more about the possible growing of vegetation along the canal routes as noted by Professor Serviss. Only later would we be able to verify this method of food production. Low food production must have also been of great concern to the Martians. At the time we knew nothing of their underground food production.

[Dr. Pickering] further supposes that water and carbon-dioxide issue from the interior into these fissures [along the canals], and, in conjunction with sunlight, promote the growth of vegetation. Owing to the very rare atmosphere, the vapors, he thinks, would not ascend but would roll down the outside of the craterlets and along the borders of the canals, thus irrigating the immediate vicinity and serving to promote the growth of some form of vegetation which renders the canals and oases visible.

In another internal Committee report on Mars originally written by the late Dr. Lowell, Professor Serviss would quote,

In Mars we have before us the spectacle of a world relatively well on in years, a world much older than the Earth. To so much about his age Mars bears witness on his face. He shows unmistakable signs of being old. Advancing planetary years have left their mark legible there. His continents are all smoothed down; his oceans have all dried up... Mars being thus old himself, we know that evolution on his surface must be similarly advanced.

A short half-page note of historical interest was passed around headquarters about this time on the 'god' of Mars. It was interesting of course, but the note held rather little new information about our enemies on Mars.

*Under Roman Emperor Augustus the worship of Mars gained new importance. Mars had been the traditional operator and guardian of wars for the Romans, but now as Mars 'Ultror' the god became the personal guardian of the Roman Emperor. Roman records do indicate that the 'god' did indeed set foot upon the site of city of Rome in that time. Was this an earlier visit by a Martian, perhaps a B, to Rome? By 250 A.D. Mars became the most prominent of the Roman gods.*

As the tenth anniversary of the Martian War approached many books and pamphlets began to appear mostly in Europe and the United States. (By the gods, I must say I could not believe that the time had passed so quickly.) Expectedly, many of them were, to say the least, inaccurate or simply downright lies about deeds and events that had reportedly occurred during the war. With this in mind the Committee asked 'Prince' H. G. Wells and his staff to put out a new series of their own pamphlets describing some of the events they had witnessed during their time spent in and around Old London during the war. This would become part of an ongoing program to keep the public focused on the enemies we had on Mars. The series did not have his name on them or the names of the other participating authors as they were simply published as *I Remember: Thoughts from a Witness to the Martian War*. They were a great success as many were copied and sent on to others to read. Originals have now become collectors' items. Very few were ever autographed by Mr. Wells (of course mine was) or for that matter the many other authors who had participated in the program. "For many years my adult life [was] haunted by the fading memories of those early war fantasies."

**I Remember**  
***Thoughts from a Witness to the Martian War***

*THE MARTIANS WORE NO CLOTHING. Their conceptions of ornament and decorum were necessarily different from ours; and not only were they evidently much less sensible of changes of temperature than we are, but changes of pressure do not seem to have affected their health at all seriously. Yet though they wore no clothing, it was in the other artificial additions to their bodily resources that their great superiority over man laid. We men, with our bicycles and road-skates, our Lilienthal soaring-machines, our guns and sticks and so forth, are just in the beginning of the evolution that the Martians have worked out. They have become practically mere brains, wearing different bodies according to their needs just as men wear suits of clothes and take a bicycle in a hurry or an umbrella in the wet.*

*And of their appliances, perhaps nothing is more wonderful to a man than the curious fact that what is the dominant feature of almost all human devices in mechanism is absent—the wheel is absent; among all the things they brought to Earth there is no trace or suggestion of their use of wheels. One would have at least expected it in locomotion. And in this connection it is curious to remark that even on this Earth Nature has never hit upon the wheel, or has preferred other expedients to its development. And not only did the Martians either not know of (which is incredible), or abstain from, the wheel, but in their apparatus singularly little use is made of the fixed pivot or relatively fixed pivot, with circular motions thereabout confined to one plane.*

*Almost all the joints of the machinery present a complicated system of sliding parts moving over small but beautifully curved friction bearings. And while upon this matter of detail, it is remarkable that the long leverages of their machines are in most cases actuated by a sort of sham musculature of the disks in an elastic sheath; these disks become polarized and drawn closely and powerfully together when traversed by a current of electricity. In this way the curious parallelism to animal motions, which was so striking and disturbing to the human beholder, was attained. Such quasi-muscles abounded in the crablike handling-machine which, on my first peeping out of the slit, I watched unpacking the cylinder. It seemed infinitely more alive than the actual Martians lying beyond it in the sunset light, panting, stirring ineffectual tentacles, and moving feebly after their vast journey across space.*

*When I looked again, the busy handling-machine had already put together several of the pieces of apparatus it had taken out of the cylinder into a shape having an unmistakable likeness to its own; and down on the left a busy little digging mechanism had come into view, emitting jets of green vapor and working its way round the pit, excavating and embanking in a methodical and discriminating manner. This it was which had caused the regular beating noise, and the rhythmic shocks that had kept our ruinous refuge quivering. It piped and whistled as it worked. So far as I could see, the thing was without a directing Martian at all.*

*Erd21*

## *I Remember* *Thoughts from a Witness to the Martian War*

AFTER I HAD PARTED FROM THE ARTILLERYMAN, I went down the hill and by the High Street across the bridge to Fulham. The red weed was tumultuous at that time, and nearly choked the bridge roadway; but its fronds were already whitened in patches by the spreading disease that presently removed it so swiftly. At the corner of the lane that runs to Putney Bridge station I found a man lying. He was as black as a sweep with the black dust, alive, but helplessly and speechlessly drunk. I could get nothing from him but curses and furious lunges at my head. I think I should have stayed by him but for the brutal expression of his face.

There was black dust along the roadway from the bridge onwards, and it grew thicker in Fulham. The streets were horribly quiet. I got food—sour, hard, and moldy, but quite eatable—in a baker's shop here. Some way towards Walham Green the streets became clear of powder, and I passed a white terrace of houses on fire; the noise of the burning was an absolute relief. Going on towards Brompton, the streets were quiet again. Here I came once more upon the black powder in the streets and upon dead bodies. I saw altogether about a dozen in the length of the Fulham Road. They had been dead many days, so that I hurried quickly past them. The black powder covered them over, and softened their outlines. One or two had been disturbed by dogs.

Where there was no black powder, it was curiously like a Sunday in the City, with the closed shops, the houses locked up and the blinds drawn, the desertion, and the stillness. In some places plunderers had been at work, but rarely at other than the provision and wine shops. A jeweler's window had been broken open in one place, but apparently the thief had been disturbed, and a number of gold chains and a watch lay scattered on the pavement. I did not trouble to touch them. Farther on was a tattered woman in a heap on a doorstep; the hand that hung over her knee was gashed and bled down her rusty brown dress, and a smashed magnum of champagne formed a pool across the pavement. She seemed asleep, but she was dead.

The farther I penetrated into London, the profounder grew the stillness. But it was not so much the stillness of death—it was the stillness of suspense, of expectation. At any time the destruction that had already singed the northwestern borders of the metropolis, and had annihilated Ealing and Kilburn, might strike among these houses and leave them smoking ruins. It was a city condemned and derelict. . . .

In South Kensington the streets were clear of dead and of black powder. It was near South Kensington that I first heard the howling. It crept almost imperceptibly upon my senses. It was a sobbing alternation of two notes, "Ulla, ulla, ulla, ulla," keeping on perpetually. When I passed streets that ran northward it grew in volume, and houses and buildings seemed to deaden and cut it off again. It came in a full tide down Exhibition Road. I stopped, staring towards Kensington Gardens, wondering at this strange, remote wailing. It was as if that mighty desert of houses had found a voice for its fear and solitude.

"Ulla, ulla, ulla, ulla," wailed that superhuman note—great waves of sound sweeping down the broad, sunlit roadway, between the tall buildings on each side. I turned northwards, marveling, towards the iron gates of Hyde Park. I had half a mind to break into the Natural History Museum and find my way up to the summits of the towers, in order to see across the park. But I decided to keep to the ground, where quick hiding was possible, and so went on up the Exhibition Road. All the large mansions on each side of the road were empty and still and my footsteps echoed against the sides of the houses. At the top, near the park gate, I came upon a strange sight—a bus overturned, and the skeleton of a horse picked clean. I puzzled over this for a time, and then went on to the bridge over the Serpentine. The voice grew stronger and stronger, though I could see nothing above the housetops on the north side of the park, save a haze of smoke to the northwest.

"Ulla, ulla, ulla, ulla," cried the voice, coming, as it seemed to me, from the district about Regent's Park. The desolating cry worked upon my mind. The mood that had sustained me passed. The wailing took possession of me. I found I was intensely weary, footsore, and now again hungry and thirsty.

It was already past noon. Why was I wandering alone in this city of the dead? Why was I alone when all London was lying in state, and in its black shroud? I felt intolerably lonely. My mind ran on old friends that I had forgotten for years. I thought of the poisons in the chemists' shops, of the liquors the wine merchants stored; I recalled the two sodden creatures of despair, who so far as I knew, shared the city with myself. . . .

Erd22

**I Remember**  
***Thoughts from a Witness to the Martian War***

*IT WAS DARK, VERY DARK, and it was cold. Clouds had come in from the river. I knew those Martian devils were close-by. I could smell them. My group had come into contact with them twice before and twice before we had taken many casualties. We were determined that this time we would take the Martian measure and show them what determined humans could really do. By now most of New York was in flames or worse. When the Martian machines move there is little left to recognize save a wall or a half-melted lamp-post or perhaps some other artifact mostly destroyed attesting to the fact that humans once stood on these burnt and melted grounds. Even with that I knew by the general outline of the rubble that we had made our way to the south end of Manhattan. The Brooklyn Bridge, or what remained of its foundations, had to be to our east but we had not traveled along the eastern side of the island to view its destruction.*

*My four companions and I had been following the buzzing sound of a Martian Walker for a few hours. It was always best to follow as they seemed to always concern themselves with what lie ahead rather than what had been passed. This machine had not been throwing out its Black Smoke or spraying the horizon with its Heat-Ray as this part of New York had already been brought to its knees days earlier. As far as we could understand the device had been moved into place to stand a port, perhaps awaiting new orders to kill and destroy.*

*We began to crawl when we spotted its steel cowl through the smoke and dust, making our way to a small hill of debris. From there I took out my binoculars for a closer look. There was only one machine standing in a small clearing with three Martians standing heavily on their many tentacled-legs appearing as if they were inspecting some component on the side of the deadly steel monster. I knew this would be our chance. From our covered position we were able to crawl to within fifty feet of our enemy. For whatever reason they seemed to not know or perhaps not care that we were there.*

*I must admit we did not have much of a plan, and none of us thought that we would survive this attack, nevertheless we prepared ourselves. Three of my group moved south of our position as myself and my companion moved a bit to the north. At a signal we topped over our covered positions and ran towards the three Martians. They seemed stunned for a moment, not knowing what to do. The one closest to the other group soon found itself facing three screaming madmen firing their rifles as they ran. It was soon hit by several rounds as the other two Martians began to move away and behind the Martian machine. The first Martian was dead.*

*We could now see the second and third Martians attempting to climb back into the machine but by then we were so close it was easy to cut them down with our rifles. However, before the last Martian was finished it was able to reach a panel just inside the machine that released the deadly Black Smoke. It was time to get out of that low lying area but only two of us made it out before the Black Smoke overtook our fellows. Running for our lives I could not help but feel that this time we had bested them even though we had lost three of our own.*

Erd41

## The Discovery and ‘Mystery’ of Machu Picchu

*“It seemed like an unbelievable dream. What could this place be?”*

Hiram Bingham III

As part of a Committee resource development team from Directorate J, 1911 found 35-year-old archaeologist Hiram Bingham III from Yale University exploring the hills and valleys of Peru. On an early cold July day the young archaeologist and his team led by Melchor Arteaga, stumbled across a hilltop refuge (later known as a temple citadel) around 50 miles northwest of Cuzco, Peru, amongst the low hanging clouds in the mountains of the Peruvian Andes. It was a natural area for a fortress and an area thought by the locals to be the home of spirits of the dead. This manmade ‘fortress’ perched on top of a narrow ridge some 6,750 feet above sea level was Machu Picchu (named Vilcapampa by the Incas who had built it) thought by the locals to have been the last occupied stronghold of the Incas. 2000 feet below the ridge flows the Urubamba River.

Few of the locals had ever gone to see this high citadel for themselves. Fewer still could have imagined any connections to beings from Mars.

Having been told of a dramatic ruin in the mountains the assistant professor of Latin American history found himself on his hands and knees crawling up a wet and dangerous mountain slope. One false step and he would become a sad footnote. On the way up Bingham and his two companions came into contact with a group of farmers who had moved their families to the 2000 foot level “to avoid the local government men.” These men assured the now quite weary archaeologist that the ruin did indeed exist farther up the mountain. They sent along a young man to lead the way that seemed to become even more difficult a climb the higher they went.

When he finally reached Machu Picchu (meaning old mountain or peak in the language of the local Inca) the sight took his breath away. Out of the thick undergrowth rose handmade terraces, stone walls using no connecting mortar for the granite blocks, paved streets and homes of an Inca ghost town. The ruin seemed so remarkable that it defied explanation. He would later remark, “It seemed like an unbelievable dream. What could this place be? Who could have built this magnificent place? Why had no one given us any idea of it?”

He would soon have crews clearing the entire area of over-growth as well as completing a full photographic survey of the site. He would also ship thousands of samples of the grounds, buildings and artifacts used by the people who had lived there to the Peabody Museum of Natural History as well as thousands of other artifacts to the offices of the Committee. These even included silver plates that had been used by the people of Machu Picchu. More than a few of these artifacts could not initially be identified as anything matching Inca items.

It soon became clear that Machu Picchu had been abandoned for hundreds of years (since at least the 15<sup>th</sup> century). In fact it had been so long since anyone had occupied the mountain redoubt that even the local natives could not remember who had occupied it when it was flourishing. All they could say was that the site had been “visited by the gods and having been angered they had destroyed the small fortress by the great light of the gods.” Only the great spirits remained. Not unexpectedly, considering recent events, the first thought that came to Bingham’s mind was – Martians!

The stone walls, so finely made one could not fit a thin blade between the individual white granite stones, were now mere skeletons of their former selves. But it would be to the stones that these investigations would find much of the final ‘words’ this silent destroyed city could tell. Certainly much of the stone work showed that a great fire had consumed this small city of the clouds. The stones that had fallen during the conflagration that had consumed this community were cracked by the heat, but it was not the cracked stones that told the true story of this destruction. On the

southern wall that had bordered the city from the terraced hills used to cultivate the foods the team found an incredible sight. Even after hundreds of years the evidence was crystal clear. At this entrance point the walls had not been burnt in any traditional or familiar way, some had been melted and had flowed like new lava down and over the stones that had held the terraces. Nothing in man's history or of a natural origin could account for this melting of stone. However, there was another history that could account for such finely directed heat and destruction – Mars!

In every city on Earth where the Martians had attacked with their Heat-Rays inevitably one finds walls that had been melted – flowing like lava. For whatever reason, the peoples of Machu Picchu had endured the wrath of the Martians hundreds of years ago. We would later discover several possible ancient examples of the same destruction by Martians. Perhaps they refused to be taken as we know many people had in the past or perhaps this was simply a test of the Martian's power and control. Whatever the reason for the destruction we needed to investigate so the Committee soon allocated funds for a full archaeological excavation. We needed to understand the reason why the Martians choose this out of the way location to attack mankind. Why had this small city in the clouds so angered or perhaps terrified the Martians it had to be completely destroyed? In the end, when human remains were discovered none were of healthy people. The few remains that were found were of crippled or very old individuals. There were no remains of healthy people or any children. We could only surmise the children and healthy adults had been taken by the Martians. (It was a guess at the time but a pretty good one.) The Committee would be able to later confirm several large abductions in the historic record including the mysterious circumstances related to the so-called "Lost Colony of Roanoke" in 1587 as well as the group of men who had been lost in the same area a year earlier in what would become the American State of North Carolina.

It seemed the only practical method of investigation would be to completely survey the site graphically as well as photographically, draw up site plans and then clear away as much debris as possible in order to re-construct the small 'city' to as much of its former grandeur as could be built. Using local labor would not only speed up the work it put valuable funds into the local economy for the years the work would take. In the end, the hard work paid off. We would find many of our answers. And as it seemed to be more and more the case, the answers were mostly underground. The people of Machu Picchu had themselves built underground passages. In time we would clear these passages and learn a good deal more about the people who built these ruins and the off-world enemies they faced 400 years ago.

It did not take long to fully appreciate the great skill needed to construct this Incan outpost. The rugged setting between mountain peaks and the use of simple wooden, stone and a few bronze tools attests to the massive efforts it must have taken to build this place. In time we would discover that at least half of the work involved the preparation of the site before the major building could begin, which included foundations across the 'city,' tunnels and a complete drainage system that allowed the draining of massive rain storms that frequent the area. The massive stone retaining walls held for a while even under Martian attack and many are still in place today next to the steep staircase-like terraces used to produce the local food supplies.

We would soon be building a rail line linking the area to Cuzco as well as constructing a newly cut 5-mile long highway directly to the base of the site and on up to the close approach of the citadel.

As the teams worked we all wondered why the Martian interest in this out of the way site. One reason for the Martian's interest may be found in the people who lived there. Committee anthropologists and biologists set up a research center in the small nearby village of Nunoa. It is located high in the Andes, which provided a natural laboratory to test a theory. The theory was these people had physically changed and adapted to colder thinner air and had become a new so-called "high altitude people." It was soon clear that to a man their chests were larger which allowed far

greater lung capacity and their blood actually carries more oxygen to their oversized hearts than average humans. It seems this localized population over thousands of generations had gradually adapted to these conditions which selected out those traits not well adapted to these rugged conditions. Somehow the Martians seemed to have discovered these people who would be able to adapt even perhaps to conditions on Mars. Perhaps the Martians saw themselves thousands of years before adapting in this very same way. Was this perhaps a Martian laboratory on Earth? Our research would continue. In the meantime other areas would command our attention.

---

**Committee Report (S) 11-571 – Temple of Amon, 18 December 1911 5:15 a.m.**

Norman Lockyer of I Directorate has established a connection between the movement of our Sun to several ancient stone structures. Most primary is his discovery that the Great Temple of Amon in Egypt at Karnak is “exactly” aligned with the setting Sun at that location on Midsummer’s Day. It is at this time that the Sun’s light penetrates the center of the building to the so-called Inner Sanctum. It is recalled that Amon has also supplied dozens of clay tablets with what is thought to be an ancient Martian script.

---

The ‘Rock’ from Mars

It was almost as if the heavens above were sending us a message, and one of which I must say we could not at first understand. Nevertheless, in late 1911 a meteorite fell to Earth in El-Nakhla, Alexandria, Egypt, which amazed all who read of the event including myself. It was not so much that a 10kg meteorite had come to Earth, for surely this was a rather common event, even more so as we had by now a very keen interest in things from outer space and were becoming accustomed to such astronomical reports. (It seemed, if you asked anyone just about everybody was a Mars expert by now.) No, the fact that a meteorite had landed was not of great general interest, however, where this particular meteorite had originated from was and where it fell most certainly was. The meteorite, soon known as the ‘Nakhla Fall,’ had been blasted off the surface of Mars by the impact of a large asteroid or comet! (Newly developed spectral analysis would later show the same, or rather a similar, ‘signature’ as had been obtained from the surface of Mars. Even then we were only able to obtain that data about the surface of Mars due to our continuing back-engineering efforts on Martian technology.) It was even more amazing to realize that of all the places it could have fallen it ‘chose’ to land in Alexandria, Egypt, an area of Earth that had once been a center of great interest by the Martians. It was well that we had several teams in the area to recover this find or it may have been lost forever.

Close study of this Martian sample showed it to be rich in augite crystals, cooled at formation in a basaltic magma, possibly, as we were to later discover to our amazement, some 600 million years ago. Scientists were soon suggesting it had been blasted off Mars’ surface around 10 million years ago from *Tharsis Elysium* or *Syrtis Major Planum*. This was based on how old those formations were thought to be on Mars (not that we had any real data on their age) and estimates of how long it would take such a rock to travel to Earth after being blasted off of Mars in an ever decaying orbit of the Sun. Once again we were guessing, but it seems scientists need to do something with their spare time.

There was of course no danger to anyone due to this ‘gift’ from Mars (it was not ‘radioactive’), yet it did serve to remind all of us of just how close we were to our Martian neighbors and how very connected our two planets and our histories really were. It would seem our two planets have been “exchanging planetary materials” for a very long time, perhaps as long as they have existed. Perhaps the idea of panspermia – the scattering of life’s agents from planet to planet is right

after all. By the time the Martians returned for a second go at Earth, scientists had discovered some 46 Martian ‘rock’ samples, and not all of them were discovered just lying about some desert. Some of these rocks had been sitting on museum shelves or in drawers for years before they were correctly identified.

I could not help but wonder if any Earth rocks had found their way to Mars and if the Martians had found any of them? And if they did would they display them or simply keep them in some collection point held with little interest? Even after ten years of intense constant study there was much we did not know about our very hostile stellar neighbors, and so much more we desperately needed to learn.

*The New London Times – 2 December 1911*

### **METEORITE FALLS TO EARTH FROM MARS**

**Discovery found at El-Nakhla, Alexandria, Egypt.**

**ALEXANDRIA, EGYPT** – Scientists working with the Committee along with National exploration teams in Egypt had discovered a dark red 10kg meteorite in the desert of El-Nakhla several months ago. This discovery, recently made public, proved to be of volcanic origin of a basaltic nature and clearly from the Planet Mars. Speculation by team members is that the rock now known as the ‘Nakhla Fall’ was blasted off of the surface of Mars by either a comet or asteroid impact possibly as long ago as 10 million years. How long this meteorite has laid on the desert is not known, but scientists who discovered the sample made it clear it could not have been on Earth longer than a few years or possibly only a few months as the impact site appears reasonably fresh.

Further study is underway, but it is known those working on the sample believe it could have originated from any one of several impact craters on Mars in the Syrtis Major Planum or Tharsis Elysuim regions. Scientists are eager to compare this sample to other possible Martian rock samples in order to better understand the geography and geology of Mars. It is also reported at some future time this sample will be displayed for the general public.

Late 1911 also found miners working the Lovelock Cave in south/west Nevada near the small town of Lovelock. After unloading several car loads of debris they broke into a small side section where they found a few Indian relics. This was not unusual however they also found a mummy of a seven foot tall red-haired man with six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot. The local Paiute Indians informed the miners that what they had discovered was an old enemy of the “Paiute people who had come from the stars and had lived with the war god Mars!” The mummy was soon on its way to Lower-New York City for further study. Later work showed it to have been a hybrid from the planet Mars.

## CAIG MOST-SECRET

CAIG 11-50 CAIG WEEKLY ACTIVITY REPORT (STAR BRIGHT) 17 December 1911

Historic reports: CAIG historical files number 609 at this time.

1284, 26 June – Hameln, Germany reports 130 missing children who “walked off with a pied piper” reported to be of gray in color. None of the children were ever seen again.

1406, 15 February – Above the village of Rosetta, Egypt, three bright lights are seen to hover over the north-west section of the village around sunset. The “bluish-white lights were motionless for quarter of an hour before moving as a group further north of the village to land on the sands.” As several villages attempted to run towards the light an extremely bright light flashed towards them and “a shock was felt by all who then fell to the ground.” When the villagers recovered their senses the lights were gone along with several sheep.

1638, 21 October – An eight-foot-diameter sphere of great light was reported in Widecombe-in-the-Moor, Devon, England. The sphere entered a small church killing four people and injuring sixty-four. After doing a good deal of damage the sphere left through a hole in the roof and vanished at great speed to a great height.

Recent reports: During the past week ending 16 December CAIG has recorded 301 unexplained aerial reports over the northern hemisphere. Selected sighting briefs below.

10 December – Several large unidentified aerial craft flew over the Giza Plateau at 10:19 p.m. Beams of light were seen emanating from several of these craft reported to be “150 feet long and made of metal.” At one low pass by one of the craft at 11:45 p.m. several guards at the site fired their weapons at the object to no effect. No missing persons have been associated with this sighting.

11 December – Three bright lights in the sky were reported above Wardencllyffe, New York, at 4 a.m. As one of the bluish lights came close to the ground all electrical power in the area failed. At this point the light closest to the ground began to emit a low humming sound and the object now seen as a large round metallic sphere perhaps 50-feet in diameter also began emitting a blue fog covering the object and an area some 200-feet in diameter. Later examination showed the vegetation in the ‘landing site’ to be either dead or dying. Four milk cows were found on the site, also quite dead.

13 December – Increased activity at several mountain sites around the area of Western Europe have been noted. Areas with high fresh water sites have been especially active with many reports of Martian water craft being reported at those locations. Local radar reports confirmed some of these eyewitness accounts.

14 December – In Tautavel, France, farmers are reporting large areas (100 or more square feet) of their winter crop fields have been dug up and are now missing down to a level of two feet. All soil and plant matter in those areas is missing. As of this report 14 farmers have reported such losses. Some of these farmers have also reported horses and cows are also missing. No missing persons have been reported.

15 December – Residents of Moscow, Russia, report “a landing just outside of the city at 11:00 p.m. of a silver craft which came out of a dark cloud.” Five residents who went out to investigate this landing have gone missing.

16 December – A large explosion has been reported over Windsor, Canada, just south of the Detroit River at around noon. The flash of light and clap of thunder was heard for miles around. No damage other than broken widows has been reported and no wreckage has yet been found. A possible unidentified object may have been sited at the same time as the “clap of thunder”. This was very close to our Essex facility!

**o It is recommended that ‘spotters’ (CAIG personal only) be sent to various locations where activity is greatest in order to capture still as well as moving-pictures of some of these objects, which would allow for extended study and evaluation. With a large enough team on site it may be possible to capture one or more of the operators of these craft.**

CAIG MOST-SECRET

## Just a Shadow

1912 began with a startling observation by a team of astronomers working in close contact with the Committee and one which could have become a major problem for our planet's recovery and it did not occur on Earth. A vast shadow was seen crossing the luminated face of our moon. And even though it was only a shadow (at least that was all any of the witnesses could see) the possible consequences of this sighting was truly staggering.

Dr. F. B. Harris who had been working at the Mars Observation Program Office had been spending some of his time observing the moon. He and several others felt that the moon should not be neglected for observation even though a good deal of their time was naturally consumed with Martian observations. It was after all a very large and very close object in astronomical terms and one that any 'visitor' to our planet could hardly miss. He reported his team's sighting at a most-secret closed door meeting to several members of the Magic Twelve and their senior staff.

"About 10:30 Eastern time I was surprised to see the left cusp showing the presence of an intensely black body about 250 miles long and fifty wide, allowing 2000 miles from tip of cusp to cusp and it was moving. The appearance was fully as black comparatively as marks on this paper, and in the shape like a crow poised. Of course dark places are here and there on the lunar surface, but not like this. And of course they don't move. Not to be tedious I will say that every effort was made to eliminate any error of vision or other mistake. The moon is very tricky and it is very unlikely that anything of this character will be seen in many years or hundreds of years even. I cannot but think that a very interesting and curious phenomenon happening."

Needless to say, such a large object near the vicinity of the moon has deep significance to all the people of Earth. Mankind cannot hope to build such a craft of this measure for centuries which is a good reference as to how far advanced the builders must be. No one in the room believed such an object, much larger than even the moons of Mars could have been built and flown by the Martians either. And yet having said that, who or what were these so-called 'others' and what did they want or possibly need from our planet? Since there were no follow-up sightings for the next few years all we could do was keep a close eye on our moon and the skies above and hope for the best. If others did indeed make contact with our planet we certainly would be defenseless if they proved to have hostile intentions. Our attentions were soon drawn to matters a bit closer to home.

### A Meeting of the Nations (January 1912)

*"Treat the Earth well; It was not given to you by your parents,  
it was loaned to you by your children."*  
Ancient America Indian proverb

Towards the end of 1911, after a decade of struggle and rebuilding, it was clear the general recovery of the Earth was certainly progressing well even though there was still a great deal more work to be done especially in the area of planetary defense, now the primary focus of the Committee. With this in mind the Magic Twelve sent representatives to some 40 nations asking for a "Meeting of the Nations" to be held in New London starting in mid-January of 1912. Even with the advent of the "Magic Cabinet" the Committee wanted the leadership from as many nations as possible into the

group to bring input into the problems they were tackling. This scheduled eight week long gathering/workshop would enable those nations to bring ideas, proposals and even complaints in order to make Committee operations as wide open as possible – to a point.

Due to continuing unrest south of the United States border those in control of the Mexican area had been taken off the invitation list as rebel forces of Francisco Medardo had recently overthrown the provisional government of Porphelo Diaz over strong objections of several nations and Committee headquarters. Once again the bodies were starting to pile up in the Mexican area. It was a very close thing that the Committee did not send United States and Committee military forces into the Mexican area to enforce some type of martial law, at least in the remains of major cities. What to do about the Mexican area in the long term was still being debated as violence continued to spiral out of control. It did not take long for newspapers around the world to take close notice of American and Committee forces preparing for a possible local war.

*The Los Angeles Times – 11 April 1912*

**ARMY AND NAVY ORDERED TO BE READY TO INVADE MEXICO  
President Taft and Advisers Convinced That Intervention Is Inevitable.  
Instructed to Prepare for Action.**

**New Washington Center (April 10)** – [Exclusive Dispatch] President Taft and his advisers are convinced that intervention in Mexico by the United States is inevitable.

No announcement to this effect has been made at either the White House or the State Department, but it became known today that secret orders have been issued to the various corps of the army to get ready for an invasion.

To the navy divisions orders have been issued directing that supplies for men and ships be assembled at various naval stores. The Atlantic and Pacific fleets are ready for war in other respects.

The orders sent to the various corps of the army were to get ready. The ordnance department since that order was issued has been working at top speed finishing field guns and mounts, getting small arms in shape, manufacturing ammunition and purchasing considerable of the latter from the manufacturers.

The railroads have been communicated with a number of times regarding the transportation of troops to the Mexican border. The mobile army in the United States is being reinforced by the sending home of four regiments from the Philippines. Two of these regiments have been ordered to the Department of Texas.

**No More Wanton Killing**

It became known at the White House today that President Taft will not tolerate any longer the wanton killing of Americans and the destroying of their property. He has demanded their protection from both combatants in Mexico, and now he intends to see that this is carried out.

President to meet with executives of the Committee of Twelve to work out Committee support for any military action deemed necessary by mutual agreement. The Committee has ordered up 12,000 reserve troops to be prepared for any eventuality along the US/MLZ border.

Committee representatives reported on their way to Mexico.

It was not long before those in control of the Mexican territory realized they were on the brink of an invasion that would surely end badly for them. Things soon calmed down – for now!

It is interesting to note even though the invitations were sent by the Magic Twelve none of the Directors would be named and during the conference the Twelve were attending only as members of the Committee and the conference chairman was a member of the senior staff and not one of the Directors. Once again my friend Winston was in the mix as he had recently been named First Lord of the Admiralty for the British. This was also his cover for attending the meeting.

Two special security protocols would be in place for the meeting. First, all invitations were sent out by Committee messengers who would give a verbal invitation as would be the replies. Secondly, the meetings would be held in the new auditorium and Committee offices in Lower-London. No meetings would be held above ground and all participants would be housed in one of Lower-London's new housing areas. An entire area had been sealed off near the auditorium in order

to maximize our abilities to protect the participants. Naturally the area had several pubs, restaurants, theaters and 'other' entertainment! We were taking no chances on a Martian or Brotherhood attack. We had learned a lot since 1901. The Committee soon issued a third protocol requesting the participants arrive in London at different times spread out across a one week period so as not to have any large groups arrive at the same time and same place, and they were to come to London from various directions in small groups met by Committee forces before they got to London. Staff members were to be kept to no more than five individuals per country team. Welcome ceremonies would be held underground and under intense security.

Adding to the security Directory L radioed false invitations to nations indicating a time and place for a meeting to be held in Manchester, England, three weeks after the actual meeting in Lower-London. If the Martians were "tuned in", as we fully expected they would be, it was hoped they would attack the fake Manchester meeting reportedly being held in an old castle and not the real one – if they attacked at all. This 'trick' would test our abilities to confuse the Martians and at the same time confirm they were not only tuning in but were fully prepared to take advantage of any opportunity to attack. And even though the false message was in code we fully expected the Martians to be able to decipher the message.

For this important meeting dubbed the *World Conference of Nations*, London became more of an armed camp than a city still recovering from a devastating war. We were on a wartime footing and we would be prepared to battle whatever came our way (at least that's what we told ourselves). There were no indications of an impending massive Martian attack, but a small one was always possible as were attacks by hybrids. During the conference the city could boast that it played host to the largest air force the world had ever seen (other than Martian that is) with some 162 new twin winged fighters based at 12 runways (including the new underground runway just south of London). At any one time during the conference at least 60 aircraft were in the air, fully armed. There were also upwards of 18,000 troops in three rings around the city, which included some 3100 cavalry troops with another 3000 additional infantry soldiers based inside Lower-London guarding every conceivable entrance and then some. Armed patrols constantly drove around Upper-London in no particular pattern and walked all of the streets in Lower-London again in a random manner. Many of these troops had recently returned from overseas deployments and had been anticipating a bit of a rest before being assigned to their next assignments. However, those plans were placed on hold until after the conference.

We knew with all of the activity the Martian Brotherhood group based in or near London must have known something big was afoot, but with so much manpower in the area, both above and below ground we had confidence that even if they attempted to put on a terrorist attack we would be ready for it. In fact, we had planned a rather nasty surprise for them if they made an appearance (burned to death by newly developed hand held flame throwers). As cover and as a distraction the local New London and Lower-London governments put on a rather loud show of parades and 'events' for the cities' residents. Featured were speeches, shows and military exhibits, all cover for the events at the most-secret conference going on below their feet.

I for one would be chairing one of the conferences on 'Document Recovery and Records Security'. We would also be putting together even more files on those who attended the meeting. These files were getting quite large with access to them strictly confined to those working on them and top Committee executives. They were all under my direction.

At the opening of events the Committee took the opportunity of this world conference to announce the completion of the new Pacific Cable, which linked the west coast of America to Hawaii and on to Japan, China and then all the way to Australia. The assembled members were sent a message of welcome from Lower-Sydney which had crossed the Pacific Cable, over land across

Canada by wire, to London by Atlantic Cable, and then on to the conference room in Lower-London. The message was:

We send warmest greetings to all conference members from Sydney as you meet in London. We are one in our efforts for peace and planetary preparation. May all of your works be successful.

It was then announced several other cable links were being planned around the world as back-ups to the three primary cables. These would link-up much of Asia and South America with Africa and the sub-continent of India. This was to be a truly world-wide system. As expected, many of the representatives at the meeting were elated to learn they too would become part of this world-wide cable system. The announcement was partially for propaganda purposes as it would take another 15 to 20 years to complete this medium priority project. However, the program was real and if in place before any large-scale Martian war broke out the new cables could indeed prove their worth. They also knew the primary system would be wireless and many areas were already set up with this new system. We were truly wiring the entire world.

Among those at the meeting were men who had or would become leaders of their respective nations in the near future included Lloyd George from Great Britain, Georges Clemenceau of France and Vittorio Orlando from Italy. Despite the meeting and general good will shown on the surface, there was a restless undercurrent as these men continued to vie for power and control over large areas of Europe, Asia and Africa. As we danced to Irving Berlin's *Alexander's Ragtime Band* whispers of conflict in the near future could be heard and these were whispers not of Martians, but of men.

Food, fuel production, shipping, manpower as well as reconstruction programs were also on top of many attendees' lists. Naturally, many were looking for increased funding for their nation's needs.

It was at this conference that Mr. Edison gave a demonstration of his new recording device he called his 'omphlegraph' meaning "voice writer." He would later settle on the "Business Phonograph." We would later use this device to record messages from front line troops to field headquarters.

After the main conference was adjourned a small group of national leaders led by the United States, Great Britain and France held a private conference to discuss some of the problems developing in Mexico, Germany and Russia. The aggressive moves by these and other governments was of great concern to the Committee and we needed to find ways to continue to work with them to build up their defenses while at the same time finding ways to lessen their local aggressiveness on their 'Earth' neighbors. This would prove to be a very difficult proposition and one we never fully solved. In point of fact, we failed!

As for the Manchester decoy, we got our answer on 4 February even as we continued our work in Lower-London, when Manchester castle was attacked at 2:09 p.m. by no fewer than three Martian Flying Machines which came in to attack so fast the spotters we had placed in the area to record just such a possibility barely had time to begin filming before the attack had ended. The Martians had come from three different directions in an attack that was pure precision. The short film showed that all three craft fired at the castle hitting it within one half second of each other and it was completely destroyed in a single white hot flash that was so intense it burned out a portion of the film used to record it. The entire attack took no more than 15 seconds with the Martians soon well on their way heading north. No system on Earth could have tracked these machines and certainly no gun crew could have hit them with any type of ordinance.

The Martians were getting even better at their murderous craft. (They did not attack at tea time.) But we were getting better at predicting where they might be and when. This flaw in their

thinking would come in very handy in the future. For now we could take pleasure in knowing this time we had beaten them at their deadly game of cat-and-mouse. We were becoming better at our propaganda craft. They were not invincible. We had made it clear in cable reports we knew would find their way to Martian “hands” we had suffered great losses during the attack and we had no idea the Martians were on their way. In truth we sustained no casualties (other than a group of cows which had been unlucky enough to have been grazing near the castle at the time), and even though we had not seen them coming we were able to track them after the attack for some time with our improved radar sets as they headed north.

One interesting set of facts of a business nature came to the attention of the attendees just as the conference was about to begin. For reasons not well understood an American Congressional committee that had been investigating American business practices reported that banking institutions operated by J. P. Morgan and William Rockefeller, both very high placed Committee members, held some 341 controlling directorships in shipping companies, insurance agencies and railroads valued at \$22 Billion. This caused U.S. President Woodrow Wilson to remark, “The great monopoly in this country is the money monopoly.” Nevertheless, a visit by President Wilson and two other unnamed Committee members soon closed out any “inappropriate investigation of Morgan and Rockefeller.” The Committee was much more interested in cutting unnecessary competition which would take up valuable resources needed for continued recovery and improvements in just about every manufacturing area one may name. We needed as much mass production at low prices as we could develop as fast as we could go. Pure, unfetter capitalism would need to stand aside at least for the time-being. It was a concern but we still had a planet to save.

#### THE TABULATING MACHINE

One device that had been discussed at the meeting, but not displayed, was a new tabulating machine. It had not been ready for a demonstration at the time and since it was rather large all the attendees could do to see it was to visit the machine in one of the lower level labs for a “look see.” As far back as the late 1880s Herman Hollerith had developed a punch card ‘reading’ machine designed to tabulate the results of the United States 1890 Census. He had gotten the idea from watching train conductors use holes punched into different areas on railway tickets to record details of travel destinations. Young Hollerith decided he could use standard punch cards with 12 rows and 24 columns to record data by which holes were punched out. When the punched out cards were passed through a machine of his design a set of wires, spring loaded, would be lowered to ‘read’ the card. Any wire that passed through a punched hole would dip into a shallow pool of mercury causing an electric contact that could be counted. The original cards were punched for gender, age and state of residence for the Census, which due to his machine caused the work to be completed far under its budget and months ahead of the projected schedule. The tabulating machine was born.

By 1912 the Committee was looking for ways to store large amounts of data as well as methods to calculate and control remote devices. Dr. Tesla had shown remote control devices, ‘wireless,’ were certainly feasible, but only by direct sight. We needed to control these new machines remotely with a device onboard and a computing device would be the only way to accomplish that task when our machines were no longer within sight of the human controller. That was the great task ahead, and it would take years to accomplish that goal.

Seven years earlier Hollerith had developed an automatic feed tabulator that could process around 150 cards a minute. It was suitable for data collection and easy computations, but it was much too bulky and much too slow for controlling remote devices. We needed to develop a machine that could read a pre-punched card or a series of cards in the proper sequence and be small enough and fast enough to operate in an aircraft or even a rocket.

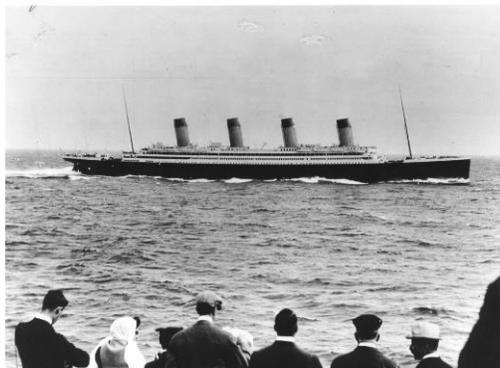
In mid 1912 Dr. Hollerith joined the Committee and with the Tesla team began working on just such a device. With a new 50 man ‘computation’ team now in place we could expect the work to progress with much greater speed. The team was also looking into the possibility of developing such a device from Martian technology. The development of what would soon be termed a “computer” would become the most important advancement of all the work done after the first Martian War and to be sure we would not have gotten as far as we have without the years of Martian back engineering work done by thousands of people in labs around the world.

In a somewhat related development the Committee teams had finally been able to build and test a new tunneling machine both on the surface at Panama and underground at Lower-New York City to great success. It did not take long for the teams to put together a proper machine assembly line that would eventually be able to produce one new machine every 45 days. Two facilities were built to construct these new marvels with a third in the planning stages. Within nine months these new machines were hard at work in all three major underground cities and would soon be working at just about every underground Committee facility in the world. We expected to have them soon deployed to cities around the world.

The conference was also used to announce the publication of J.H. Breasted’s new work *The Development of Religion and Thought in Ancient Egypt*. As with earlier works this book took a hard look at possible Martian influences on ancient Egypt.

#### RMS TITANIC LOST

As it turned out the conference would go on for better than two and a half months ending on 14 April 1912. The day after the members ended their work we heard the news the RMS *Titanic* had gone down in the North Atlantic off of Newfoundland with great loss of life. A wireless operator at Cape Race, a Marconi employee named David Sarnoff, heard the first news from the stricken ship. The primitive spark-generated wireless sounds of dots and dashes would signal: “Have struck an iceberg; we are badly damaged; rush aid.” Sarnoff would alert ships in the area of *Titanic*’s critical situation. More reports came in by wireless. “At 10:25 last night the steamship *Titanic* called ‘C.Q.D.’ (S.O.S.) and reported having struck an iceberg.” From the Allan Liner *Virginian* was wired “*Titanic* says she is badly damaged as result of striking an iceberg. She demands immediate assistance and we are rushing to her help.” First reports in the *New York Times* stated, “The ship itself, it was confidently asserted, was unsinkable, and inquires were informed that she would reach port, under her own steam probably...”



RMS *Titanic*

It was only by luck several meeting delegates had not left on the *Titanic* when the meetings went much longer than anyone had anticipated. One Committee member who was on board was

Major Archibald W. Butt the military aide to American President and Committee 'Prince' Taft. When the President was informed of the disaster and Major Butt's presence on the stricken ship he immediately ordered the Scout Cruiser *Salem* to make full speed to meet the *Carpathia* for news of Major Butt.

The *Titanic* at 882.5 feet long was the largest moving object built by man in this new century. At 46,000 tons the \$7-1/2 million ship was said to be unsinkable and billed as the "safest ocean liner in history." The ship however, did not have enough lifeboats (24 when it could have held 64) and that cost the lives of 1500 people in the 28° waters of the North Atlantic. "...the most terrible shipwreck in history." Later investigators discovered the White Star Line did not wish to spend the money on extra life boats for an "unsinkable ship." It was also related that the extra life boats on deck would have "cluttered up the deck for the first class passengers!"

*Boston American* – 16 April 1912

**1500 DROWNED  
LINER TITANIC SINKS;  
866 PASSENGERS SAVED**

**New York, April 16** – Between 1200 and 1500 persons, passengers and crew perished when the "Unsinkable" *Titanic*, the \$10,000,000 White Star Liner went to the bottom of the sea, so report the steamers which, in answer to the *Titanic*'s wireless calls for help, rushed to her aid. There is little hope that the dread report is not true. Of the 2,200 souls who were aboard the once mighty ship, but 866 were saved. Military aid to President Taft among the missing, feared lost.

The *Titanic*, the largest, most luxurious – vaunted as the safest – steamer that ever sailed the seas, collided with an iceberg at 10:45 p.m. Sunday, in about latitude 41:46 north, and longitude 50:14 west. That is, the ill-fated boat was about 1200 miles east of Sandy Hook and about 900 miles southeast of Halifax, N.S. She sank at 2:20 a.m. Monday.

Wireless Station, Camperdown, N.S. April 16 – Messages filtering through here indicates that the passengers in the lifeboats from the *Titanic* had thrilling experiences. "In several cases the ice was so heavy that the boats could not force their way through it. As a result many of them became widely separated. Many of the passengers in the lifeboats were scantily clad, having been hurried out of their berths in the dead of night and ordered into the boats. The transfer of the passengers to the lifeboats was attended by much excitement and panic. While it is impossible to form any estimate of the loss of life, it is believed that it will be enormous."

We would eventually learn that Major Butt had stepped aside to give up his place on a life boat to a lady; said to have been the first to do so. He later stood watch with a revolver in his hand holding frantic men at bay as the women got into the life boats. When American President Taft heard of his aide's heroic last deeds he said, "I knew that Major Butt had gone down; he was a soldier and was on deck, where he belonged."

After the *Titanic* disaster all large ships at sea were required to man shipboard radio stations 24 hours a day. It was felt that had this maritime rule been in effect before the *Titanic* disaster many, if not most, of the lives onboard could have been saved. Investigators also checked to see if this event had any Martian connections and it was soon shown the Martians had no part in the disaster. This had been a fully man-made folly. Nevertheless, it was soon to become a maritime rule that all unknown aerial sightings at sea were to be reported by shipboard radio anytime they were spotted. We were expanding our "eyes in the skies" program to the world's oceans.

And although the Martians had no involvement in the *Titanic* disaster, they were certainly involved with geologic efforts in the cold north of the Alaskan Territory.

The Eruption of Mount Katmai

Mount Katmai is located in a remote section of western Alaska Territory. Despite its remote location we had received reports from locals as well as captains from passing ship's that unidentified aerial activity was increasing in the remote area. Naturally when the reports first came in we suspected some type of Martian involvement, but what they had in mind for the snow and ice-swept volcano in Alaska we did not know. We were about to find out.

It is well that ignimbrite eruptions (massive blasts of volcanic debris flowing down and away from the volcano covering vast areas) are historically rare. The only one recorded by modern man occurred in 1912 at Mount Katmai and of course it was set off by Martians. Many of us wondered at the time if the Martians were fully aware of the massive destructive power to be had by one of these types of eruptions? They knew!

Up until 1912 Mount Katmai, located to the west of the Alaskan mainland on a peninsula looking not unlike a giant horn from high above the Earth, had been well-behaved. There were no recorded eruptive events in man's written history and it was thought to be dormant and thus simply eroding into its inevitable old age. Nevertheless, on 2 June tremors were being felt by the locals whose homes were spread thinly over the general area. These tremors continued on 4 and 5 June as ash clouds began to issue from the general location of Katmai. That evening natives clearly saw three Martian Flying Machines fly over the volcano. Minutes later, one of the craft was seen to launch a blue/green rocket towards the ground a few miles south of the smoking mountain. The next day Mount Katmai was in full eruption as a massive Plinian ash cloud (much like the one reported by Plinian the Younger in 79 A.D. describing the eruption of Mount Vesuvius) began to shower hot gray ash over a very large area. A small Japanese freighter was the closest ship to the eruption, but they were only able to report unidentified aerial craft in the area. They could not see the mountain. Their wireless reports would end on the morning of 6 June. Nothing was ever heard again from the freighter.

A letter found by rescue teams that had been written by a local native in nearby Kafia Bay named Ivan Orloff tells part of the frightful story of that 6<sup>th</sup> of June.

We are waiting death at any moment. A mountain has burst near here. We are covered with ashes, in some places ten feet and six feet deep. All this began June 6. Night and day we light lanterns. We cannot see the daylight. We have no water, the rivers are just ashes mixed with water. Here are darkness and hell, thunder and noise. I do not know whether it is day or night. The Earth is trembling, it lightens every minute. It is terrible.

That evening two massive explosions erupted from the mountain heard almost 900 miles away. The next day a third and indeed what turned out to be the most massive explosion erupted from the mountain could be heard throughout most of the Alaskan territory. This was the eruption that issued the deadly lateral ignimbrite blast that covered and destroyed so much of the local area.

The volcano began to simmer down after this violent event and before many weeks had passed it became mostly quiet with an occasional release of gas and ash, but at a much lower rate than earlier. During that period only three ships passed close enough to the area to see any activity yet all three reported numerous sightings of unidentified aerial craft in the general area. The Martians were keeping very close track of their latest 'trial run.' None of those ships however, came under Martian attack. At the time all we knew was a great eruption had occurred and Martians had been involved, but we had not understood the vast destructive power that had been released by this volcanic event. It would be several years (1916) before we were able to send a team to investigate. When we did we would discover there was much more to this eruption than we could have ever expected.

As part of our ongoing historical research into Martian interference in mankind's affairs we would later understand this and other types of eruptive events, set off by the Martians, had been well-established for hundreds and perhaps thousands of years (*Martian B Interrogation 1908-218*). We were becoming aware that Earth was their long-term testing ground for these types of weapons. Two possible examples of their deadly work could be seen in the devastating eruptions of Minoa in 1628 B.C.E. that effectively wiped out the Minoan civilization as well as the recent 1883 eruption at Krakatoa near Sumatra. Both events had taken many thousands of lives.

From: Committee Notes: The Martians and the Martian War (1907. r. 1914)

Centuries earlier the Martians had developed devices which could disrupt solid rock in such a way as to set up eruptive events in volcanoes, massive earthquakes and excavations (canals?). Further study shows that while these devices, once put into place, could advance an eruption or quake event they could not in and of themselves create sufficient energy displacement to make their own eruption or quake, at least not yet. These advanced devices could only take advantage of natural forces to greatly enhance and speed up a natural event. They may best be described as a softening up technology able to create a situation, which could progress faster than it would have normally been able to occur. This has led to the idea that the Martians are able to closely monitor geological events on Mars or Earth in order to take advantage of natural dynamics and stored energy in the rocks. Both of these discoveries are dramatic and fearful to the Committee members. With this newly gained knowledge researchers concentrated on historic geologic events, which had occurred during times when strange craft had been seen in the skies before, during, and if anyone survived – after. One such event, which fell into that category, was the Minoan eruption of 1628 BCE.

OTHER EVENTS AT THE TIME

On 30 May we heard the news that Wilber Wright had died from typhoid fever that was once again making the rounds. Naturally the Committee sent representatives to the service with our condolences to the family. He and his brother had recently been at a Committee meeting to discuss matters related to new aircraft proposals. We were all saddened by his loss.

Despite my great reluctance at the time to place myself in any type of flying contraption I was persuaded that flight would eventually become a requirement for members of the Committee. So with my heart beating fast and palms dripping I took my first flight on a Farman Seaplane on 5 August 1912 with aviator Grahame White. It was a success as I held on for dear life, and even though it was very interesting to see the familiar sights on the ground from hundreds of feet in the air I was quite ready to land as soon as possible. When I landed, apparently none the worst for ware, I was handed a note informing me of a major eruption in Alaska.

On 14 October Committee member Theodore Roosevelt was shot by a hybrid named H-John Schrank of Upper-New York City. What saved Theodore's life was the fact the bullet hit his spectacle case and his rather thick folded copy of his speech. He was later taken to the hospital to have the bullet removed from his chest but only after he finished his speech! The gunman would spend the rest of his life in a Committee insane asylum. If I could have had my way he would have been executed. However, I was not in that position to say so – yet!

If I recall 1912 was also the year we first tasted a new dinner treat called the Oreo cookie first produced in a small bake shop doing business on the west side of Lower-New York City. We had them at the dinner celebrating the opening of the new Columbia Journalism School in New York.

On 8 November 1912, news of the escape of a PO from the Martian Prisoner of War Camp was radioed to our Sydney office and relayed to Lower-New York City Committee Headquarters. The Committee sent instructions that the staff of the facility were to standby and do nothing as it was suspected given enough time, and very little of that, the local ongoing brutal weather conditions would be more than enough to remedy the problem. The PO was going nowhere and we considered

it to be a form of suicide by a PO desperate to have a few hours of freedom before it died. The public were not informed of the escape or of the discovery of its body weeks later. As I read the report concerning the dead PO I could not help recall that after the Grand Tribunal I had been given the opportunity to be one of those selected to execute one of those 'things' which had been given the death penalty. I confess I felt no pity for it as I placed my revolver to its head and pulled the trigger!

The next day the British government announced the tunnel across the English Channel had been completed with traffic flow expected to begin before next Christmas. Five percent of the tunnel revenue would find its way to Committee coffers. The remaining revenue would be divided between the British and French governments.

Along with everything else going on in the world we were becoming acutely aware of an increase in the number of unidentified flying object sightings in many wide spread areas. One of the more troubling reports came out of British Columbia, Canada, due to the objects' speed as well as its seeming ability to simply appear out of nowhere before flying off at tremendous speed.

At 4:48 a.m. on 1 December onboard a Committee surface vessel manned by a mostly Canadian crew the radar watch officer suddenly saw a large object reflected on the ships radar scope. The ship, the *CS Albert*, stationed some five miles south of Lookout Island, British Columbia, was on sentry duty looking for any signs of local Martian air activity. That morning the air held a heavy fog and the ship was moving at only ten knots when the unidentified object suddenly appeared on the radar. The device indicated the object was only two miles south-east of the ship and must have been able to sneak up to the vassal without being spotted by the very alert crew. It was further noted the unknown was no more than 200 feet in altitude at the time.

As the *Albert* turned in the direction of the unknown while sounding the alarm the unknown suddenly took off towards the north at speeds indicated to be well over 8000 miles per hour! Concern came from the fact that previous to this encounter Martians, or at least unknowns thought to be of Martian origin, were not known to be able to accelerate that fast or more with such great speed in the dense lower atmosphere of Earth. Were we now dealing with 'others' unrelated to Martians?

During the previous two weeks over Canada and ten northern American states dozens of multi-colored unidentified flying objects had been reported; many were said to be moving from a hovering position to a very fast speed in "a blink of an eye." Needless to say, Committee investigators were soon looking very closely at the situation and would report back to the Twelve when any new information was obtained.

1913

Showing its new found leadership the United States passed the Federal Reserve Act in early 1913. This legislation stabilized the now fast growing investment economy of the United States and set the example for the rest of the world. It would not be long before the monetary interests within the Committee set up similar laws in many new nations. This was a major turning point for the Committee as their almost absolute total control over world banking was being partially spread out across the globe thus greatly strengthening the world's banking systems. It also made it easier and faster to find financing for the continuing local rebuilding programs still repairing the damage caused by the war.

The next year would see the American Dollar 'officially' become the world's primary currency, backed by major United States and Committee gold and silver holdings (he who holds the gold makes the rules), with the British Pound now used only as a back-up. As earlier the proposal was brought forward to issue Committee currency, but once again it was rejected on the grounds it would focus too much attention on our group. The Americans, pushed by J. P. Morgan and David

Rockefeller, were showing more world leadership and monetary control. Still leading Directorates A and B after more than a decade no one outside of the Committee knew this fact even as much of the world still looked to both men for monetary and recovery leadership. When their names came up they were simply reported as 'unpaid' advisors to the Committee. That leadership would lead the Americans to institute the United States Federal Income Tax in 1913.

In February of that year Australian Committee member Douglas Mawson began his work along the Antarctic coast mapping the area out as he dog sledged along. His work would prove invaluable when years later a Martian outpost was discovered in that area. February also saw a rather interesting display of 'meteorites' intercepting a rather wide path of the Earth's orbit around the Sun. At least we thought they were meteorites until the 'flight paths' were plotted by William Denning. It was Professor Denning who had been one of the first and certainly the most qualified observers in 1901 to see the first Martian cylinders coming in to land on Earth. As an expert on meteorites his observations of the 9 February 'falls' were quite invaluable in our understanding of exactly what we were really observing.

We had never before received so many reports of 'meteorites' at one time since we began our sky watch operations. Some 140 individual reports described anywhere from 50 to 60 bright objects entering Earth's atmosphere over eastern Canada and much of the Atlantic Ocean. At first the simple solution came to mind that this was simply an active meteorite shower but the fact that many of the pieces were visible up to 50 seconds and coming down in groups rather slowly pointed not to objects entering from deep space but rather objects had been in some type of Earth orbit!

When all of the calculations were completed it became clear that the 'footprint' or impact area of these objects was a line along a 5,500 mile path which ended in the mid-Atlantic and at places as wide as 150 miles. This was no meteor shower. The final calculations by Denning and others clearly showed a large metallic object, possibly as large as two miles in diameter had been in Earth orbit and had, over a decade, degraded to such a degree it entered the upper atmosphere of our Earth and broke apart as it impacted the thicker portions of the lower atmosphere.

In November of 1902 what we came to understand was a derelict Martian Flying Machine entered the atmosphere and disintegrated over Australia. However, this latest object was no mere standard flying machine. Recovered portions of this device were to prove this massive object, which had been orbiting the Earth unseen for at least the past 12 years, had been the Command Ship for the Martian invasion! We were able to recover thousands of pounds of pieces from the east coast of Canada. Needless to say it was simply impossible to hide this much evidence from the general public so the Committee used this story to inform the world it was large (but not as large to the public it truly was) and that all of the Martians who had crewed this massive craft were in fact long dead before it crashed on Earth. This of course we had no way of knowing.

The public was informed this was not the start of a new invasion by any means. For the most part the general Earth population took the report as evidence that we had nothing to worry about when it came to Mars. I wished at the time I too could crawl into that particular cubby hole.

In April of 1913 we lost J. Pierpont Morgan who died at his desk at Committee Headquarters in Lower-New York City. News reports of his death did not mention he had been one of the Magic Twelve, a designation not used outside of headquarters. We did not want our enemies guessing who might replace him nor what type of people were part of the powerful Magic Twelve. The Prince of the Directorate, Henry Ford, having returned to the Committee from his work in New Detroit, was now the new Director of Directorate A. Mr. Ford had just opened his Model-T assembly line to mass produce his new auto-mobile when he "got the call." The next year, 1914, he would by rotation become the Prime Director of the Executive Committee of Twelve and become the most powerful man on Earth for the following twelve months.

Newly minted Director A was able to report to the Committee that by now he had developed his assembly line production methods so well he had been able to cut the time it took to produce one of his electric automobiles from 12 hours in 1908 to a little more than 90 minutes! However, he assured the Committee he fully expected to cut that time down to as little as 15 minutes per vehicle in the years ahead, and if war came could be adapted to the production of war products.

On 19 May the Governor of California, Hiram Johnson, signed into law the Webb-Hartley Law which prohibited “aliens ineligible for citizenship” from purchasing or owning any type of land in the American west coast state. It would not be long before other states and nations followed the lead with more “anti-Martian-alien as well as anti-Martian-hybrid laws.”

As I recall 7 May saw a very strange occurrence over and then in Clacton-on-Sea, Essex, England. A local man reported a “torpedo-shaped object” had flown high over his house ‘with something making contact with the ground nearby. Moving with great speed, much faster than any Earth based aircraft at the time; it displayed two very large lights. That seemingly ended the sighting, however, the next day the man found what he called a “ball that looked like a soccer ball but with a length of steel bar run through it.” The police soon took possession of the “ball.” When the Committee heard about the strange object found on the cliff near the man’s home we sent representatives out to examine and take possession of the object. A report was soon sent to local newspapers that the object was nothing more than a “sea buoy.” We did not address the issue of how this device found its way to the top of a sea cliff at Clacton-on-Sea nor did we address the issue of the unidentified object. But the story did not end there.

A few days after we ‘acquired’ the device “two strange looking men materialized” near the man’s home. They were seen to be climbing and searching the sea cliff for what must have been the device we had in our custody. They also searched the man’s sheds, barn and other out buildings. Not knowing who these men were, or the fact they were searching for something found the man’s servant confronted by one of the strange men who “spoke to her in a strange musical language she did not understand.” She ran off as fast as her legs could carry her and the two strangers “vanished as if they were never there!”

Back at headquarters in Lower-London the device was investigated, but only after it was dismantled at a remote site (just in case of...?). We had no idea what it was and a wisely placed explosive device was not out of the realm of possibility. It turned out the device did have some strange magnetic effects cutting off wireless transmissions and shutting down other electric devices, but other than that we could never decipher its actual use.

It was also in 1913 that Upper-New York City hosted the First International Exhibition of Modern Art. The abstract core of the exhibition featured the likes of Picasso, Matisse and many other new style artists. Art had returned to New York City and the people delighted in this new form.

At the same time I took my first private underground ‘flat’ at 52 L-St. James Court in Westminster. It was small and not overly furnished, but it was surprisingly comfortable and it soon became my private refuge from the rest of the world. As I recall the first book I took to my new flat was *Monuments of Egypt* that had a rather long section on Queen Hatasu. It was not required reading but considering the long and unwanted association the Egyptians have had with the Martians I wanted to understand as much as I could about the region and its people.

It was at my new flat where I was informed that revolution had once again broken out in the Mexican area as northern command General Victoriano Huerta, a Huichol Indian reportedly born in an adobe hut, grabbed power in a civil war against local dictator Medaro, with the backing of H-Pancho Villa. Villa would soon side with Venustiano Carranza as power and money were his only real allies. Medaro had failed to maintain any kind of stable government and had lost the support of the military. It had also been reported ‘President’ Medaro had been taken from his home out to the desert and shot! It would not be long before Huerta developed a much deserved reputation as a

“bloodthirsty animal.” It would also not take long for the streets of Mexico City to once again fill with the stench of bloated decaying corpses.

Acting on a proposal by the new American President Woodrow Wilson the Committee refused to recognize the authority of Huerta stating only that the area had no legitimate government at this time. Wilson said, “I will not recognize a government of butchers.” “The present policy of the United States is to isolate General Huerta entirely; to cut him off from foreign sympathy and aid and domestic credit, whether moral or material, and to force him out.” The United States sent war ships to the seas off of Mexico in order to be ready in the event that they were called upon to protect American interests near the Mexican territory. Once again the full Magic Twelve group went into session to discuss the matter. And as before, a vote, this time 7 to 5, decided the matter with a no vote to designate Mexico territory as a Lawless Zone. Most however, felt that eventually this area would meet the criteria for that designation. The only question was when? Huerta soon began kidnapping any able-bodied man he could for his army. Stability and freedom seemed to be a very long way off. The Committee “fully condemns those who seek to seize the power of government to advance their own personal interests or ambition.” I thought that was very interesting coming from a member of the Magic Twelve whose power and control was damn near absolute.

Despite the often confusing and distressing news from Mexico, our eyes were soon on Committee rocket tests as we built on a new technology we would eventually have to master. Problems in Mexico would have to wait.

### Our First Flying Rocket Tests

By July 1913 we were ready to test our new rockets in the air, but only by way of winged craft. We were nowhere far enough along in our work to attempt a true vertical rocket test and expect any kind of control, and certainly not with a pilot on board. That would be a test for a future date.

The Committee had purchased a small sailplane for the work and modified it to hold two large black-power (solid) rockets. We also strengthened the wings and airframe. Without modifications it was clear the rockets could very well rip the small craft apart before it got a chance to test the new engines. An electric firing device was wired to each of the rockets with the switches set inside the closed cockpit. The plan was to fire the rockets one after the other in order to provide as long a powered flight as possible with the available thrust. Control of the craft in this early test was just as important as other matters. We needed to know if a pilot could react quickly enough to events in the air under rocket power.

At 9:16 a.m. on 16 July at our test facility outside of Bournemouth, England, pilot Lt. Commander Phillip Stamer slid into the *Flyer* and the observation group stepped back to view the flight. The tow vehicle soon began to move down the runway pulling the *Flyer* behind. At around 45 miles per hour the tow-rope was released and the *Flyer* was on its own. At exactly 9:23 a.m. Stamer hit the first switch that ignited the first solid rocket and he took off above the runway in a great rush of black smoke at a 45 degree up angle. He did not take long to reach 1000 feet. Within 20 seconds he fired the second rocket which when combined with the first still firing sent him to 4,900 feet flying a circuit around the test area. The flight had gone smoothly and had lasted one minute and 47 seconds when the wheels touched back down on the runway. The rockets had fired for thirty-five seconds each and had taken the *Flyer* to over 230 miles per hour, a new world’s record for manned flight. The next test was now set for that afternoon.

After a good lunch at a nearby pub the team was once again ready to fly. The ground team had replaced the spent rockets with new ones that were expected to produce at least 25% more thrust than the ones used during the morning flight. This test would not be one of distance or time

spent in the air. The team wanted to go as fast as they could so both rockets were wired to go off at the same time. The pilot was going to get quite a jolt when they were lit, but we all felt it would not be more than he could handle. As it turned out the pilot could take the ride, but the *Flyer* could not.

Once again the tow vehicle pulled the *Flyer*, this time to a speed of nearly 50 miles per hour before releasing the craft for free flight. At 2:18 p.m. Stamer punched the button that ignited the two solid rockets and he was off with a great rush. Still pulling up to gain altitude ten seconds after ignition the right side rocket exploded sending the *Flyer* into a violent right turn. The explosion had punched holes in both wings, the body of the craft, and had cracked the canopy cover, but had somehow completely missed the pilot! With the rockets on the port side now firing out of control and undirected with the *Flyer* on fire, Stamer nosed down to within 65 feet of the ground leveled off and then put it down on the ground belly first as the wheels had also been destroyed during the in flight explosion. As the craft continued to slide across the field it slowed as the rockets ended their burn. The flyer however, was now nearly completely on fire over the wings and rear of the craft. The *Flyer* was completely destroyed by the time the rescue team arrived, but we still had our pilot. He would fly again despite first and second degree burns on his hands and back. We went back to the drawing board and Lt. Commander Stamer went to the hospital for some much needed repairs.

It was during these tests we heard the news Igor Sikorsky had successfully flown the world's first four-engine airplane he named the *Russian Knight*. It was soon better known as *Le Grand*. A later version of this biplane named the *Il'ya Muromets* would see service as a bomber during the fast approaching Great Earth War.

The July 1913 edition of *Scientific America* now back in publication would draw attention to man-made flight tests in Europe by the Committee and national forces. The possibility of a major human conflict was not to be lost on the magazine's readership.

“Germany has devoted most time, money, and skilled research to the development of the various types of the dirigible; France, to that of the aero plane or *avion*, in all its forms. A similar comparison as to aero planes and trained pilots shows France to be much superior to Germany; and it is also stated that though the French machines are frailer looking, they are much better constructed than the German ones, which are still too heavy. Obviously, then, in case of war there would be a contest between German dirigibles and French aero planes – like battleships and torpedo boats.”

Our attentions were soon pulled away from aero news and the small fire onboard the flyer to a dramatic series of very large ones. The Martians, it seemed, were about to put the Earth to one more of their little destructive tests.

### Massive Forest Fires

If a great storm system had crossed these areas with a good deal of lightning we would not have thought much about the fires which spread across the Northern Boreal Forests of Canada in December of '13 other than to understand that once again mother nature was displaying her awesome power. However, the skies in the area where the fires had started had been clear for the most part as far as anyone could report. There was also the fact the fires had begun almost at the same time in over forty different locations. These had clearly been intentionally set and it did not take long for the Martian Brotherhood to take credit for these attacks even through most in the Committee felt the Martians themselves had set most of the fires. This time their letters to the Press taking credit for the destruction were taken seriously as the people of the world came to learn the Martians, through their hybrid allies, were once again at war with the Earth. It did not take long for people to demand to know what we were going to do about them as the fires raged for several

months, once again, destroying literally millions of acres of prime forest. Coming so closely after the war this was a great loss.

News reports were coming in from Europe as well. One of the more interesting came from *Die Suddeutsche Zeitung* out of Munich, Germany.

Unidentified flying objects have been sighted over various districts of southeast Europe during the last few days. At the weekend an amateur astronomer photographed three of these gleaming celestial objects at Agram. But while the experts [at Committee headquarters] were still giving their opinions of this photograph that was splashed across several columns of the Yugoslavian papers, more UFO's have already been reported from the mountainous region of Montenegro, where they were even supposed to have caused several forest fires. These accounts come mainly from the village of Ivangrad where the inhabitants swear black and blue that they have observed strange brightly illuminated heavenly bodies every evening during the last few days. The authorities confirm that several forest fires have occurred in this district but so far cannot explain what started them.

We were learning the Martians were not only readying themselves to attack the people of Earth, they were still finding ways to attack the planet as well. Despite the recent Katmai volcanic event this series of fires failed to raise enough of our attention to this critical fact. If it had we might have been better prepared to deal with these types of "attacks on nature" in the future, although I was at a loss as to just how we could prepare for such events other than pre-staging fire fighting teams in remote locations. We humans were just not up to the task.

#### A LITTLE HYBRID WORK BY TANGO

The first thing the Committee did as far as public comments were concerned was to release a statement confirming the Martian Brotherhood did indeed exist, but emphasized that Committee security forces working with several national military and security forces around the world had been actively hunting and killing them since 1906. It was not reported exactly why the hunt had begun in 1906, simply that their activities had been discovered around that time and we had teams of specially trained people working on the problem full time. Nothing in these news releases addressed the problem of fighting the fires or how we might begin to develop plans to stop these attacks before they could begin.

Naturally, the public was not informed about the Tango Group or their involvement in hunting down enemy alien hybrids of the Martian Brotherhood. By this time Tango operations had expanded to other areas including internal Committee security. Included in the statement was a list of 83 hybrids recently captured, of which 54 had by that date been tried (mostly) in secret military tribunals and executed by firing squads (a much lower number than had actually been killed or captured – 649 by this time). Most of the others were held by Tango. (They were reported as being "held in Committee facilities.") Once again our Tango Group had done the work and not always after a trial. The public was also informed this work would continue as long as the threat was active and until the "Martians and their hybrid allies were completely neutralized." Naturally it was also stated it was policy not to release any information on methods used to track down those "enemy aliens" as it could easily compromise our efforts to protect the public. Other than a few newspaper editors few questioned the work being done on the "Martian hybrid problem."

One writer to a local newspaper asked if anyone had yet encountered a friendly alien as opposed to an enemy alien. The staff of the newspaper reported that "...as of this writing there are no 'known' encounters with friendly aliens. Perhaps in the future we shall meet some. Perhaps when we do they will have some friendly advice on how to deal with the decidedly unfriendly enemy aliens from across the ethereal border with Mars!"

As the general public went back to their day-to-day struggles, Tango Group continued on the hunt for Martian supporting hybrids. Tango 5 at Fire Base Tango (FB Tango) was now in full operation in Lower-Sydney as was the new ‘hotel’ including ‘guests’ at FB Tango. Within weeks, after a few ‘brisk’ conversations with our ‘guests,’ the hotel was completely empty of ‘guests’!

In addition to these reports were added statements (off the record of course) that even though a large area of Boreal Forest had been lost, along with other areas, much of the loss would eventually be made up naturally without any need for human intervention. (That policy was later revised to allow re-seeding by low flying blimps as well as some work by fixed-wing aircraft.) In the final Committee internal classified report there was a small, almost passed over paragraph which noted that due to the amount of particulate matter sent into the atmosphere by these fires the Earth’s overall atmospheric temperate had probably fallen 2-3 degrees F. world-wide for a year or two. It seemed to be only an afterthought at the time, but in fact the fires had been part of a much larger plan to cool the planet by the Martians. The public were not ‘bothered’ with that detail. Only later would we recognize these fires had been a test by the Martians to check not only our response, but the effect on cooling the Earth. At the time we had no information on how long this type of attack had been visited upon our planet.

Despite these destructive events work continued on rebuilding sections of our destroyed cities as well as the many below ground facilities. However, even after more than a decade of recovery many areas still looked battle worn as focus and funding remained split between surface and underground building programs. Whole sections of most cities were still untouched since the war and would remain so for many more years to come. Reworking the internal supports to greatly strengthen the facilities underground naturally slowed the work, but this extra support would eventually prove its worth in the years to come. Nevertheless, life was generally returning to some form of normalcy for many of the peoples of Earth.

Unfortunately, part of human normality seems to be the need to wage war on ourselves as if the threat from other worlds and enemy aliens were not enough to worry about. Humans it would seem have very short attention spans. They were soon to prove that fact! War ‘feelings,’ had been floating around Europe for a few years now, and most observers felt all that was needed was some critical international incident to set Europe on fire. That incident was soon supplied by off-world enemies of mankind aided by their agents on Earth. And even though the target had limited power at the time, those with “war fever” took it upon themselves to take full advantage of the situation. Humans had played right into the hands of the bloody Martians.

#### Francis Ferdinand Assassinated

28 June 1914

*“The second bullet struck the Archduke close to the heart.  
He uttered only one word, ‘Sofia’ – a call to his stricken wife.”*  
Committee report FF-14

**I** first heard the news when one of my aids came rushing into my office. Phillips came charging down the hallway, around the corner into my office and damned near knocked me over.

“Sir, the Martians have killed the duke in Sarajevo!” (We all knew which duke as he had been sent by the Committee to mend fences in Europe.)

I must say that my first response was somewhat less than professional, but then again I was almost slammed into the wall.

“Damn it, Phillips. We don’t need this crap right now. This is a critical time.” After I pulled myself together and finished ‘snapping’ at poor Phillips I said, “Alright, sit down and tell me what you know...”

That evening *The New York Times* would headline, “HEIR TO AUSTRIA’S THRONE IS SLAIN WITH HIS WIFE BY A BOSNIAN YOUTH TO AVENGE SEIZURE OF HIS COUNTRY.”



Committee member Francis Ferdinand and his wife

Archduke Francis Ferdinand, a European member of the Committee (Magic Board of Directors – Europe, and the Habsburg heir to the Austrian throne), had been on a good will tour of European nations at a time when many of them were once again feeling national rather than planetary loyalties. Naturally I had met the man and had discussed a few programs with him, but I can’t honestly say we were anything more than acquainted by way of Committee business. To say the least he still wore the stuffy air of someone who felt he was owed something because his family had been able to oppress millions of people for many years in order to feel superior and wear a crown. I did not like the man and we were not friends. To be honest if one looks closely at the event it really was a minor incident on the world stage still deep into recovery. But, he did have a job to do for the Committee.

His job during that warm summer was to meet with new national leaders to discuss ways for all of the European nations to refocus on things off world and away from national trivialities. History would record he failed, or rather more accurately – we failed. Instead, he was met on a small street in Sarajevo, Austria-Hungary, by members of the Martian Peace Society (MPS) led by two members of the Martian Brotherhood. The entourage was just preparing to cross a bridge when the attack came. We were to later learn they had been supplied with weapons by the Black Hand terrorist organization led by hybrid Colonel H-Dianic Dimitrievic. The hybrids seemed to be expanding their operations.

Under Committee interrogation (a rather brisk one I might add) one of the (MPS) conspirators named Borijove Jevtic made his statement about the assassination.

When Francis Ferdinand and his retinue drove from the [train] station they were allowed to pass the first two conspirators. The motorcars were driving too fast to make an attempt feasible and in the crowd were many Serbians; throwing a grenade would have killed many innocent people [on the road to the city hall].

When the car passed Gabrinovic, the composer, he threw his grenade. It hit the side of the car, but Francis Ferdinand with presence of mind threw himself back and was uninjured. Several officers riding in his attendance were injured. (It bounced off and exploded very near the next car of a six-car procession.)

The cars sped to the town hall and the rest of the conspirators did not interfere with them. (When he arrived at the City Hall the Archduke commented, “So you welcome your guests here with bombs?”) After the reception in the town hall General Potiorek, the Austrian Commander, pleaded

with Francis Ferdinand to leave the city, as it was seething with rebellion. The Archduke was persuaded to drive the shortest way out of the city and to go quickly.

The road to the maneuvers was shaped like the letter V, making a sharp turn at the bridge over the River Nilgacka. (His driver Franz Urban had taken a wrong turn down this narrow street where he could not turn around.) Francis Ferdinand's car could go fast enough until it reached this spot but here it was forced to slow down for the turn. Here [Gavrilo] Princip (a 19 year old Bosnian with tuberculosis) had taken his stand. As the car came abreast [and stopped] he stepped forward from the curb, drew his automatic pistol from his coat and fired two shots. The first struck the wife of the Archduke, the Archduchess Sofia, in the abdomen. She was an expectant mother. She died instantly.

The second bullet struck the Archduke close to the heart. He uttered only one word, 'Sofia' – a call to his stricken wife. Then his head fell back and he collapsed. He died almost instantly.

The officers seized Princip. They beat him over the head with the flat of their swords. They knocked him down, they kicked him, scraped the skin from his neck with the edges of their swords, tortured him, all but killed him.

Committee staff member and security advisor Count Franz von Harrach was riding on the running board of Ferdinand's car as one of the bodyguards. There should have been a much larger group of body guards. He was perhaps the closest to Ferdinand when he was shot. Later during a closed Committee hearing he gave his account beginning after the two shots had been fired.

As the car quickly reversed, a thin stream of blood spurted from his highness's mouth onto my right cheek. As I was pulling out my handkerchief to wipe the blood away from his mouth, the Duchess cried out to him, 'In heaven's name, what has happened to you?' At that she slid off the seat and lay on the floor of the car, with her face between his knees.

At that, I seized the Archduke by the collar of his uniform, to stop his head dropping forward and asked him if he was in great pain. He answered me quite distinctly, 'It's nothing.' His face began to twist somewhat but he went on repeating, six or seven times, even more faintly as he gradually lost consciousness, 'It's nothing.' Then, after a short pause, there was a violent choking sound caused by the bleeding. It was stopped as we reached the Konak.

The shot had severed the duke's jugular vein.

British, German and Committee diplomats attempted to head off a new conflict but reasonable minds were ignored. They had been replaced by reactionary fears. And as terrifying as the Martians are we were becoming reflections of them in our need to wage war upon ourselves.

With the Martian inspired murder of Ferdinand organized with weapons and ammunition from Serbia, Austria-Hungary soon declared war on Serbia on the 28<sup>th</sup> of July. (Revenge for the death of two people that most people around the world viewed as important as a hill of beans!) This action caused Germany to side with Austria-Hungary declaring war on Russia on the 1<sup>st</sup> of August. Two days later Germany declared war on France and Belgium, with Great Britain declaring war on Germany the next day and a new human contrived European conflict was well on its way to becoming the Great Earth War. It was as casual as dividing up teams for a Rugby match only this match would be to the death for millions. The Martians had done their human homework very well! The "powder keg of Europe" was about to explode. We humans were going to murder each other on a massive scale; Martians need not apply.

The *New York Times* would report: "The European nations have reverted to the conditions of savage tribes roaming in the forest and falling upon each other in a fury of carnage to achieve the ambitious designs of chieftains clad in skin and drunk on mead."

When news of the assassination reached Lower-London headquarters a section of Tango was immediately sent to the area. Their job would be to track down the group who had assassinated Ferdinand and his wife and find out how this had come to pass. They were also ordered to execute them after interrogations were completed. It was soon discovered most of the Committee security forces had been abandoned on Ferdinand's orders and were not available to protect the Duke. After

this assassination all members of the Committee were required to sign an agreement that they would keep their security teams informed at all times of their movements and keep them close-by. Personal bravado was not part of the program.

Two years later, on 23 November 1916 the *Evening Post* commented on events which transpired after the assassination as the world braced for destruction. “Franz Ferdinand, the heir-apparent, ‘the future war lord of Europe,’ was assassinated on the 29<sup>th</sup> of June 1914, at Sarajevo. Out of the murder arose the little flame which kindled the greatest [manmade] war the world has known.”

I recall there was a rather strange post-script to the assassination which arrived by the mails in the form of a letter to the Committee from Dr. Joseph Lanyi a former tutor of the Duke. It had been mailed two days before the assassination and concerned a dream Mr. Lanyi had concerning the Duke. In his dream Dr. Lanyi had been delivered a letter from the Duke which in part read, “I wish to inform you that my wife and I were the victims of a political assassination...” How this pre-assassination dream could have become fact no one knows. But the letter may now be found in the Lower-London library in one of the many safes set aside for critical documents.

Even as these events were occurring several nations had been able to reconstruct at least part of their naval forces most notably the United States and Japan. At the end of 1914 the Japanese government announced the commissioning of the battleship *Kongo*. It was the fastest and would remain the fastest battleship in the Japanese fleet. At the time of its commissioning it was the most heavily armed warship in the world with four 14’ twin gun turrets as well as twin torpedo bomber catapults. The Committee sent our congratulations on their efforts.

#### FOOD RIOTS IN EUROPE

As if we did not have enough problems to deal with the news of the assassination, and probable Martian involvement, several cool summers and cold winters had lowered the European crop yields to a point where some locations were experiencing shortages that pushed food prices to levels not seen since the First Martian War. These shortages fueled by war rumors soon led to food storage facilities being broken into in several eastern European cities.

In 1876 Edward Lytton, British Viceroy for India, had anticipated wide spread food shortages, long a problem in India. He began to stockpile surplus food supplies rather than selling off the excess in order to at least lessen the once large-scale problem of famine. Overall, the plan had worked well enough up to the start of the First Martian War. Lytton facilities were now being developed in populated areas around the world, however, with two short growing seasons in the past two years and populations growing at rates beyond what had been anticipated, food shortages were starting to become a problem. In several areas of Western Europe food riots had also begun and it would take a great deal of effort to bring them under control.

The first large scale riots began in Brussels as war rumors spread to every part of Europe. Most people could easily remember the shortages and starvation that had followed the First Martian War and did not want to be caught short again. It was a natural feeling of concern for the unknown and even though our food supply systems were thin and our food reserves were not what they should have been there was no general shortage of grains and other foods; nowhere near the critical shortages brought on by the First Martian War.

Nevertheless, when a large group of men and women who had been living in one of the few remaining ‘tent cities’ outside of Brussels were refused entrance to a closed food collection point a riot occurred which soon spread throughout the city. Rumors were outpacing facts and before long fires began to be set and assaults were occurring. It had not taken long for news of the Brussels riots to reach other major cities in Western Europe. Martial law was soon declared in several cities.

Without any real information on exactly why the riots had occurred many took it upon themselves to believe the worst, that food was short, that the Committee and national governments had hoarded food for themselves, and that the Martians were once again on their way to attack the Earth. None of these rumors were true, but we needed to deal with the riots fast no matter what had started them.

We were soon sending wireless 'news' reports out that food supplies were in fact plentiful and the Committee was opening the food storage areas, such as they were. We stopped several planned grain shipments from America and China scheduled for deposition into our food storage centers in Europe so as to be able to restock these centers that were about to be depleted in quick order once control had been regained. The Committee also printed 'news' reports that the rumors had been started by Martian supported hybrids and many of them were being picked up. Leaflets were dropped on the most critical areas along with some food and medical supplies. Within nine days the riots ended and things pretty much went back to normal. One policy change that did come out of the riots was the need to store more food in areas away from the public view, and for the storage areas that were known, put them under local armed military control. The Committee needed to tighten things up.

It was around this time members of the International Red Cross began to transport vital food and other emergency supplies to stricken areas using available air resources of the Committee and national air forces. These efforts would be greatly expanded as aircraft became available with expanded lift capabilities. Working closely with the International Red Cross, also allowed Committee operatives to blend with the Red Cross workers.

Once again using the resources of civilian publications the Committee released information of a non-technical nature to the general public of advances in science. This time the offices of the *Scientific American* magazine were used to report on chemical advances. Theodor Svedberg would write,

"The existence of molecules may today be considered as firmly established. The cause of this radical change of front must be sought in the experimental investigations of our still youthful twentieth century. Ernest Rutherford's brilliant investigations on alpha-rays, and various researches on suspensions of small particles in liquids and gases, furnish the experimental substantiation of the atomistic conception of matter. Not only is the atomic structure of matter demonstrated beyond reasonable doubt, but means have actually been found to study an individual atom. We can now directly count and weigh the atoms!"

#### AURORA, TEXAS

As I recall it was about this time we heard the news from Aurora, Texas, of a large airship said to have crashed into a local grain storehouse. This was not the first time an unknown craft had crashed on someone's property requiring a fast Committee response. Newspapers soon had the story thanks to local correspondent S. E. Hayden, most prominently the *Dallas Morning News*. This was going to be difficult to cover up. Nevertheless, one of the CAIG senior members reported, "We will take care of it." The recovery team needed to work with a good deal of speed.

Reported to have crashed on an outlying farm owned by a farmer named Burgan Thomas, the occupant was said to have been "of gray color, dead and badly mangled in the wreckage." Further reports spoke of "Hieroglyphic figures" and other strange markings etched on some of the wreckage of aluminum and other metals yet unknown. We had recovered this type of debris many times before, even occasionally before the First Martian War by several national governments, but at the time we had no idea what to make of it. Not long after the Committee received the first reports teams were sent to the area to "remove any physical evidence of the crash and its occupant." It was not a good idea to let people in on the secret that the Martians had never left the general area of Earth.

Unfortunately, the town's people had already buried the occupant in the town cemetery and were unwilling to point out the burial site to Committee investigators. They had not placed a marker on the grave. Needless to say, we could have pressed the issue and demanded in no uncertain terms to lead us to the body. But one or two additional dead Martians in our cold freeze facility would not amount to much so we dropped the 'request'.

Investigators came away with all of the debris with a promise that no one would ever dig up the "mangled gray fellow's body." To smooth things over our team even sent a group over to rebuild the storehouse and repair other damage done to the farm. As far as I could understand we did a whole lot more 'repair work' than was actually required! (It seemed that some damage had also been done to his farm vehicle even though it looked more like very old rust!) Before the team left the area they did a bit of work on the local church as well. We even sent a nice food package to the local residents as a thank you from the Committee for their cooperation.

With no evidence remaining around the area the story soon faded and we all went back to work. A few other newspapers eventually took up the story, but any questions were easily deflected. It seemed most eyes were on events ongoing in Europe as many expected war was right around the corner. Many Committee eyes were on European events, but we had not lost track of our many other projects including our priority work underground.

#### Lower-London

Despite the possibility of a new war now thought to be looming over Europe we were not going to allow it to interfere with our work underground. By 1914 the underground work was going very well even though there had been accidents at all of the underground facilities, bad ones, which had taken scores of lives. Even with that Lower-London was a good example of the work completed so far. Thanks to the recent addition of several new tunneling machines work was well ahead of schedule. Much of the vast inner complex was already completed, which consisted of a vast underground office complex. The center of this new complex was directly below the rubble of the old Treasury building then being rebuilt. The central complex could now boast 2000 rooms used by various departments of the British government as well as various Committee Directorates (My new Lower-London 12'x14' office included. My ten person staff used an adjoining office). This core area was now protected from air attack by 25 feet of re-enforced concrete, which had been added to 100 feet of soil, rock and shock absorbing sand positioned to direct a vast amount of blast energy away from the central area, which overlays another 25 feet of reinforced concrete which itself is reinforced by interlocked steel bars, which serve as a strong domed roof and walls for the underground rooms. Later calculations would show even if the Martians had an atomic weapon, exploding one in the air directly over this location, it would not have destroyed it. Developments underground from our *tabula rasa* was going well. My thoughts went to Anubis, the Egyptian god of the underworld displayed with the head of a jackal and the body of a man. Anubis would have felt well at home.

From this central control office area a number of tunnels, now miles long, (designed to have the appearance of a typical London street) link above ground government buildings being rebuilt in Westminster as well as the new telephone exchange and newly built telephone network. All of the below ground offices are linked by an internal telephone system which can be linked to the outside. In addition, they had already completed an emergency escape line, which now runs from the central underground office area to L-Caring Cross to a main-line railway station and on to a rail line to the aboveground countryside. Movement along this line is designed to be only one way – out of the facility. Historical signs could now be seen in the rail and street tunnels reminding Londoners that London's original underground railway had opened in 1863. It was a way of reminding the residents

that they had been going underground for a good many years before the First Martian War. By this time we estimated some 30% of the city's original large sewers had been cut off from that function and had been converted into underground streets of various sizes. It had taken more than a decade to complete that difficult work, but it had been done very successfully.

Designers and construction teams were also working on buildings referred to as "Double Paris Designs". One may picture in one's mind a five story building in Upper-London. Below the first (ground) floor was a fully reinforced concrete structure as deep as 15 feet that divides the upper building from the lower building. Ten more floors below surface level were built with the lowest floor opening into an L-street in Lower-London. These were almost identical to the Paris design except much stronger due to the separation structure built into the separation 'floor.' With this method government buildings and newly authorized private companies could have the advantages of a building in London and a readymade secondary structure in the underground city already in operation. Most used the lower levels for critical work and record's storage. It was not long before the "Double Paris Designs" were being built in New York City, Sydney as well as Seoul, Korea and many other cities. By now the new cities, both above and below ground were becoming more populated than at the turn of the last century, much of the increase by people moving away from the more rural areas.

Designers had also recently added a few new features, which had been incorporated as work progressed. Even though the major L-streets conformed to the same pathways as the familiar above ground streets, the buildings (that were not of the Double Paris design) did not. Engineers had worried the destruction of any large above ground structure may in fact collapse upon the underground structure thus destroying both and defeating the purpose of the underground work. It was therefore decided most underground facilities which branched off of the L-streets would be build in areas corresponding to open areas above ground such as parks, open fields, parking lots and the such. Later, when more study was conducted and the strength of the underground facilities were re-evaluated it was found there would be no problem building under a surface building providing the surface structure was no taller than five stories and was itself re-enforced. In effect the above ground structure would sit on shock-absorbing sand and a re-enforced concrete base, itself becoming part of the cover for the below ground facility. In fact, any above ground structure destroyed would cover the area with reinforced debris making it that much more difficult to attack the underground facility directly below it. In fact, by destroying above ground structures it would effectively increase the protection and strength of the underground city by dispersing any energy weapon deployed against it! This of course was no great comfort to those who lived in above ground cities. In *The Wind in the Willow* published in 1908 Mr. Mole reports, "Once well underground you know exactly where you are. Nothing can happen to you and nothing can get at you."

It was also decided that many more entrances would need to be added to the underground cities many through government buildings, which would allow fast entrance into (or exit from) the Lower-London area. (This innovation was also put into practice in Lower-New York City and Lower-Sydney.) In the event of war these added entrances would be sealed off from the inside by massive steel doors which could be opened only from inside. Naturally every entrance was heavily guarded and marked with an "L".

Under the newly rebuilt Waterloo Station, which is one of the primary entranceways to this portion of the underground complex, two tunnels (L-streets) lead to L-Trafalgar Square and on to Faraday House in the 'City'. Work continues on the line being built from L-Shoreditch east to L-Shepherds Bush consisting of a 16 foot diameter tunnel. A narrow gauge railway was being laid at this time along with power cables, lights and a red brick sidewalk on one side. Later plans showed this area was to be cut at right angles into the sides of the L-street for a string of offices and shops as well as sleeping quarters, which will empty out into the underground sidewalk. This is the new area

where documents, artwork, gold and silver deposits as well as storage for foods and medical supplies will be kept (designated 'Gold' Vault for Mankind). There was also a plan to include two underground restaurants and a theater next to a small fish-and-chips shop already open!

As I walked along the newly cobble stoned L-streets I could not help comparing them to the streets of Old London that had been so familiar to many of us only a few years ago. Even though it was a bit dark and they did at the time have a bit of an echo to them they were not completely unfamiliar. It was when I saw one of the newly installed bright red postboxes I knew I was home. I remembered in a flash the one I had seen in a devastated London at the end of the war. "...there it was standing defiantly with its proud colors literally the only non-gray/black." I wondered if I would ever see that postbox again.

Due to the need for steady work, 24 hours a day, sleeping quarters were being furnished with old furniture brought in from New London (people seemed most at home bringing in old furniture because they were most comfortable with old things) and a very popular pub had recently opened for business at 221 L-Baker Street. Naturally the establishment named *The Pipe and Glass* had a Sherlock Holmes 'feel' to the place, and could boast standing room only during most times of the 'day'. It would eventually become famous due to the fact there was never a lock on the door and it has stayed open continuously since work began underground as a place to eat before it became a pub. I am told their kidney pie is one not to be missed and the 'Bangers and Mash' are not too bad either. As for a good cup of coffee – well, I don't go there. My recommendation for that cup of good American style coffee would be the *Spotted Dog* on L-Wellington Street (still intact even after the war) just across the street from a small sleeping cut. One very interesting aspect of *The Pipe and Glass* is that since its "completion" the miners and workers who frequent the place continue to expand the opening completing three new "dinning tunnels" off the main pub floor. It is now the longest pub in Lower or Upper London at some 180 feet per "dinning tunnel." Word at the pub is the fellows are ready to cut out a small hotel off of one of the new tunnels! And since this work was being done on their time, the men doing the work are now part owners of this ever expanding establishment. I also found it most refreshing that men and women could now feel free to dine out without the cumbersome Victorian stuffiness of a chaperon. "We" were becoming more "modern."

There was one new underground feature which most pleased one of our more famous Committee members, one Albert Einstein, now 'Herr Doktor' and late of Old Berlin, having recently moved into his new Lower-London home and office. Two blocks away from his 'digs' was a new café opened a few months earlier. The new *Café Bollwerk* was a nearly identical underground copy of the old *Café Bollwerk* at which Dr. Einstein had spent many evening's years earlier as he worked late into the night on his now famous theories. The original café had been destroyed during the First Martian War and it has been rumored, not unfounded I must say, the good 'Doktor' had 'diverted' some of his discretionary funds from the Committee in order to reproduce the café underground. (Lots of old photos are now up on the walls.) Needless to say, one may find Dr. Einstein there on many an evening enjoying the good German meals they serve. He was after all so very easy to spot in his old well worn sweater, old slippers invariably worn without socks, and always un-kept shock of hair. Never one to conform to other's opinions of just how someone of his world-wide eminence should dress, he was the very picture of non-conformity. He was well aware that he had become a legendary figure in the field of physics, and science in general, but he was not one to relish his mythical stature. In fact, being a rather private individual who was not comfortable in large crowds, he generally tried to play it down, but in the end he simply accepted it as a fact of life. He was for all the world to see, at least in his own mind the simple professor of physics who worked at his office just a bit down the road in Lower-London.

Part of the underground work recently completed had been the placement of hundreds of small water pumping stations, which could be used if any large amount of water accidentally made its

way into the tunnels/L-streets. Certainly some water was expected to make its way to the underground facilities, but it had to be kept at a minimum. The water that did enter the underground would be filtered and ready to be used to grow crops and clean up. We were also well into a program of ‘hardening’ our city’s security plan. Keeping in mind the hybrid attack on the lab a few years earlier it had been decided to equip several locations with Tesla wired electrocution strips in roadways both above and below ground. These strips were to be activated in the event of war as an additional defensive measure.

Commercial and fine artists were also using their special talents to add color and flavor to the new L-streets. Pablo Picasso and Henri Matisse had met in Lower-Paris in 1906 at a small underground café to discuss the possibilities of doing artwork for some of the major underground cities. Workers and new residents could now walk down some of the newly completed L-streets and view the works of Claude Monet and his impressionist style as well as the cubist works of George Braque and Picasso as well as many others including Paul Cezanne (1829-1906) the “Father of Modern Art” and Matisse. (Cezanne’s works of course were only copies as he had died in 1906. There was however, one or two of his original paintings in our offices. Several would eventually make their way into the ‘Vaults’ program.) Artists as would be expected were not confined to the canvas as upcoming composer Igor Stravinsky’s works were soon being played to underground audiences along with other well known composers at least once a week. Planners were developing reasons for “above ground people” to venture underground at least for short visits and free concerts were one of the methods used to entice people to “come to L-town.” This would be the first year that Ringling Brothers and Barnum and Bailey Circus would bring their world famous show “The Greatest Show on Earth” to Lower-London. Seeing a full size elephant walking along an ‘L’ street was quite a sight and at times, as one may very well imagine, quite a mess. It would also be the last.

We were still dealing with the old problems of providing sanitation and adequate housing both above and below ground, checking and preventing diseases and epidemics as well as spending enough manpower to prevent crime, fight fires and bringing on line sufficient transportation. We had to also address the problem of transporting vital fuels to major population and military centers. With this in mind it was not long before we began to bury almost all oil and natural gas pipelines in North America, Europe, Asia and the Middle East. Other areas would eventually begin the work that included underground storage tanks capable of holding millions of gallons of fuel each. Natural caves proved to be of great value in this area. Producers were soon required to store ten-percent of all recovered oil and gas as part of their operating costs. This would not pose much of a problem as fully 65% of oil and gas producers were directly connected to the Committee.

Of course not everyone was happy at the work being done especially when it came to transportation. One observer writing to his local paper noted, “The motor-cars that went by northward and southward grew more and more powerful and efficient, whizzed faster and smelt worse, there appeared great clangorous petrol trolleys delivering coal and parcels in the place of vanishing horse-vans, motor-omnibuses ousted the horse-omnibuses, even the Kentish strawberries going London ward in the night took to machinery and clattered instead of creaking, and became affected in flavor by progress and petrol.” ‘Driving’ into the future did indeed seem to have its fallbacks in some people’s minds. Indeed, the 19<sup>th</sup> century had been such a simple time – with not a single Martian in sight!

### Tango in Somaliland

*“The Brotherhood is operating out of the Somaliland/SLZ. Send in a team and take them out.”*

Assistant Director C to Commander Tango Forces

Not unexpectedly the Martian Brotherhood viewed the Somaliland Lawless Zone (SLZ) as an area of opportunity. With no real legal system in place and no Committee control in the territory which was under control by the most brutal group in the area. As expected the Brotherhood held human brutality in high regard. In some of these small yet tightly held areas they were in full control. If they had stayed in those small areas within the Lawless Zone it is doubtful the Committee would have expended any more resources on them, at least for the time being. That was a strategic error on our part. However, they did not stay local, as their goals were not local but planetary in nature. When the Brotherhood began to attack and take over oil and cargo ships off the coast of Somaliland it was once again time to do something about it. Tango got the first call.

Inter-Committee and national forces had spent a good deal of time and effort patrolling off the coast of Somaliland and the rest of the east African coast, not only to prevent the inhabitants from leaving but to attack and sink any number of Somaliland pirate ships that regularly hunt for unsuspecting victims off their coast. An earlier reconnaissance team had brought back some interesting information. "The Horn of Africa is still lawless with no real hope in sight for the locals as long as the hybrids of the Brotherhood are in command of the situation. It is a decidedly deadly region and one the Committee needs to address with force. The locals report that they did not know who 'they' were but to keep the terror focused on the thin local population the hybrids were dragging the bodies of several victims through the streets. It was a warning to all that they were in charge. For the most part Somaliland is not much more than swamp and desert populated by occasional fishermen, mango farmers and camel drivers. It does however hold within its desolate borders the oldest known Brotherhood camp on Earth. Somaliland Brotherhood agents have entered British controlled areas to kidnap western workers from the area. The Somaliland people have huge amounts of small arms ammunition and weapons, but very few artillery pieces. One Somali, reportedly a doctor, is said to have gone on a wireless device to call for help. 'We need doctors. We need medicine. We need food. We need shelter. But for that we need peace.'"

The Prime Director would note, "We have a 580 man Committee combat force dedicated to tactical operations in the general area. Their focus is on developing operational plans to attack the SLZ and destroy Brotherhood operations. We need to continue to degrade the capabilities of the Somaliland Brotherhood. Therefore we are going to continue to attack Brotherhood forces and leadership wherever in the world we locate them. They are to have no safe haven for their attacks on humanity. We will deny them sanctuary wherever they are."

Tango operatives needed to infiltrate these areas again to discover exactly how well defended were these hybrid controlled camps. Tango teams were soon on their way by fast cruiser to Arabia. From there they made their way to the Aden Protectorate where they entered two new submarines (U-boats) that had been placed at their disposal by the German Navy. It was then off to the coast of Somaliland and contact with some expert smugglers familiar with the coastline.

Four Tango teams landed on the coast and infiltrated into the Somaliland Lawless Zone and it was not long before they had hard information on where the Brotherhood had set up operations. Even in the Lawless Zone these Martian surrogates were not especially welcome so information gathering was relatively simple. Intelligence gathered indicated two primary camps had been established by the Brotherhood amongst the rubble, one 80 miles north of old Mogadishu where the pirates were operating out of and a second on the northeast coast in the destroyed port city of Bargal. The split locations meant Tango would have to hit both sites at the same time. The good news was there were only two fully operational Brotherhood camps in the Zone. We had expected a larger presence.

With this intelligence in hand the reconnaissance teams were extracted out of Somaliland from a pre-selected landing strip, not much more than a dirt road, but it was good enough to land the

six 'cargo' aircraft and extract the Tango teams. This was the first time reconnaissance forces had been extracted from potentially hostile areas by aircraft. It would now become part of the training program for all Tango forces as they were writing the Tango operations handbook as they went. The next step was to over-fly the camps as high as they could and take photos of the areas that were expected to greatly aid in the preparation of a future attack. Once again this was a first in military operations.

For this part of the operation two modified Whitehead bombers had been stripped of their bomb racks allowing large-format cameras to be bolted into place. Flying out of Gorrahei, Ethiopia, the three-man teams over-flew both Brotherhood camps as well as the general areas around them taking some 53 photos on glass plates. When developed back at the base in Gorrahei they proved invaluable as intelligence gathering tools. After two days of study, plans were completed to raid and destroy both Martian Brotherhood camps. That included the capture if possible of the two Martian Walking Machines that had been spotted inside the Bargal Camp. We needed to know if any improvements had been made. If they could not be captured they were to be destroyed since the Committee already had a good many of these machines and two more would not have made much difference in our efforts to understand our enemies from Mars. Either way it would not be an easy job.

The camp north of old Mogadishu, which was not a large facility at all, would be assaulted by a new method of warfare. Tango would fly most of their forces in by newly developed military transport aircraft and land as close to the targets as possible. Part of this attack force would actually jump out of several aircraft and parachute into an area very near the camp. This would be the first ever so-called "airborne" attack in military history. (The use of what would be called "airborne forces" was first proposed by Winston Churchill and would be expanded during the Great Earth War.) Augmenting these primary assault forces would be four companies of infantry, two from the United States, one from Great Britain and one from Southern Africa. These forces were at the time steaming towards a rendezvous with Tango forces and the German submarines. Despite war looming in Europe we were still able to conduct combined Committee operations, at least for a while longer.

The second Tango assault force would conduct an envelopment operation whereas forces would be landed on the beaches south and north of Bargal, and from there assault the Brotherhood camp. This force would be supported off shore by no fewer than four battleships. They would be further supported by a reinforced United States Marines task force also steaming towards the area. By far this camp was the larger of the two and was the most heavily defended.

Six days later, at 01:00 hour's local re-enforced Tango teams (Strike Force One, code name "Eagle") took off and flew into a moonless sky towards the Somaliland Lawless Zone. As the "airborne" force neared its "crossing point" a one word radio message was sent to the landing forces standing by off-shore – "Moonwalk". When the message was confirmed "Earthshine" the second Tango force (Strike Force Two, code name "Tiger") along with the United States Marines headed for shore in their new "speed boats" to take the camp at Bargal. One hour later all landing forces at Bargal and the north Mogadishu zone were in place ready for the final movement into assault positions.

#### 'AIRBORNE' TROOPS ATTACK THE BROTHERHOOD

The first group with "boots on the ground" was the "airborne" Tango forces of Strike Force One landing north and west of the enemy camp at north Mogadishu. Their first task was to secure the roads at these critical points that would allow the bulk of their forces to land the transport aircraft and deploy their men and equipment. The first aircraft landed at 01:51 a.m. and by 03:19 a.m. Tango forces and four infantry companies were moving south and east in battle formation expecting to be in

pre-planned assault positions by 04:30 hours. Needless to say, they were. At this point special “psychological operations teams” began operating wireless equipment with broadcasts of music on frequencies known to be used by the hybrids. These music broadcasts effectively knocked out the wireless capabilities of the enemy which could not broadcast or receive any radio messages from other enemy hybrid forces. The hybrids were thus effectively cut-off from any information about other raids in the Lawless Zone. This was the first time this “radio tactic” had been attempted and it had worked very well.

At 04:30 the four battleships supporting Strike Force Two began to pound pre-selected positions in and around the Brotherhood camp at Bargal. At exactly 04:55 they ended their barrage and five minutes later Tango forces supported by United States Marines “hit the beaches” at five points designated Red, Green, Blue, Orange, and Purple and began to move inland to “dance with the hybrids.”

Almost immediately the Marines on Green and Blue beaches came under intensive machinegun and light mortar fire. Nevertheless, the Marines pushed forward putting direct and indirect fires onto several enemy positions. At the same time Tango members began calling in fire coordinates to the battleships that pored round after round on the Brotherhood positions. It did not take long for the hybrids to give up the fight.

On Red, Orange and Purple beaches no resistance was forthcoming until the teams came within 200 yards of the destroyed port. At that point the hybrids opened up with machine guns and Heat-Rays from two Martian Walking Machines. Spotting the walking machines (which were not moving as they fired) even before they began firing on the ground forces no fewer than three battleships began firing volley after volley of fire directly on the walker’s positions for no less than fifteen minutes effectively keeping their deadly Heat-Rays from hitting any targets. First one, than a second Martian machine was hit. When the smoke cleared both machines looked as if they had been hit by no fewer than ten rounds each. Massing fires had done the job – this time! It was not lost on anyone this was the first time since 1901 that Earth forces had matched fires with Martian Walking Machines and Martians and we had defeated them. It was, I must say, a damn good feeling.

Tango then moved forward to clear the area and came into contact with their first great surprise. The Martian Walkers had been ‘manned’ by Martians not hybrids! Inside, the men found two dead Martian As both wearing full protective suites with canisters of air for breathing. They seemed to be preparing to defend the area from an attack just like the one we had designed and were implementing. The team seemed to have gotten to them before they were fully prepared to move.

This was not good news for our attacking forces. For some reason they had known that we were on the way. They had enough time to send in two Martian As to help defend these Brotherhood outposts. Nevertheless, it appeared even though the Martians had time to set up and possibly repair the walkers for Heat-Ray operation, they had been unable to repair their machines to full operational capability. They could not move even when operated by the Martians.

As the second team was occupying the port facilities the first team had moved into assault position around the northern camp. With Tango in the lead infantry companies assaulted the camp from the north, east and south. On the western side two infantry companies waited in covered blocking positions expecting Brotherhood forces to retreat towards their positions. As mortar fire poured unto the Brotherhood positions machine gunners added their fire into the camp from overview positions on the three attacking sides. It would be a short fight. As the mortar and machinegun fire lifted the Committee forces charged the camp. After a brief but very intensive fire-fight the Brotherhood forces began to retreat out of the camp. As they did Committee forces with the assault groups shifted their mortar fires just south-west of the camp at which time the two blocking infantry companies opened up with every weapon they had. Ten minutes later resistance ended and the northern Brotherhood camp was completely under control.

Tango radioed a message that enemy forces had suffered 281 killed and 42 wounded. Tango and infantry forces had suffered 21 dead with an additional 34 wounded in the attack on the northern base. At the port battle we had lost 38 dead with 84 wounded. The enemy had suffered 416 dead with 22 wounded including the two dead Martian As. The operations' commander then ordered the ten Brotherhood members most able to walk from each area taken prisoner and transported to 'hotels'. The information they supplied was of real value. All other surviving Brotherhood members were executed on the spot! Tango operations ended at that point and our forces pulled out of the areas and headed home. We had taken the fight directly to Brotherhood controlled areas and had been completely successful even though we had faced only two Martian machines and two Martian As.

*Editor's Note: Mars Prime put into their plans operations to land strong forces in all three Earth Lawless Zones.*

At around this time the government of Japan announced the deployment of the Imperial Japanese Navy seaplane carrier *Wakamiya* into Pacific Ocean for duty off of Japan. On board were four new Maurice Farman seaplanes. At the same time the British government announced the deployment of the seaplane tender HMS *Engadine* for duty in the north Atlantic it was only the beginning. Both of these experimental "carriers" were primitive, but it was understood they were to be used as experimental training ships that were expected to give us valuable experience that would help us design and build the next generation of true so-called "aircraft carriers".

#### News from the Egyptian Team (The Mummy Squad)

During the first four years the 42-man Egyptian team spent on the Giza Plateau they had removed thousands of tons of windblown sand employing some 15,000 local Egyptian workers, surveyed all aspects of the site, and by 1914 had drawn up a series of archeological maps and survey charts of the entire Plateau and surrounding area out some four miles. Every structure had been surveyed and plotted on their detailed working drawings. The team had also taken a series of new photographs that presented views from all sides of every ancient structure on the Plateau and the surrounding area including the now fully exposed Sphinx. This was the third time the Sphinx had been dug out of the ever shifting sands of Egypt. The first was around 1400 B.C.E. led by Pharaoh Thutmose IV and later during the period when Rome ruled the sands of Egypt. It would seem the locals had better things to do than fight the sands of Egypt.

The final pre-excavation operation involved mapping all ancient as well as modern roads, canals and river ways in and around the Cairo area. It was, to say the least, the most detailed archeological work ever done before at one site.

A preliminary report was sent to Committee headquarters, which included an interesting section on some of the historic details of the pyramids.

The Great Pyramid of Khufu on the Giza Plateau stands 450 feet. The Pyramid of Khafra or Chephren in the Greek language stands 448 feet above the plateau. These structures date back to the Egyptian Old Kingdom at around 2500 B.C. We have estimated that the Great Pyramid has some 2-1/2 million individual blocks of limestone as its major building component weighing as little as 2-1/2 to around 5 tons each.

All three major pyramids on the Giza site were built over a period from 2600 to 2500 B.C. by Khufu, Khafra and Menkaure. In total the rulers of Egypt have built 35 major pyramids mostly within a 50 mile stretch of the Nile south of Cairo.

To this work the Egyptian team had added a new tool for discovery. Tesla and his Committee group had been working on developing a new use for their radar systems. Not necessarily focused on the work in Egypt, Tesla and his engineers had wanted to develop a new device that would be able to produce a crude “picture” of what the ground looked like under potential building sites. By 1913 his group had produced a device which could “see underground” twenty to thirty feet. When Dr. Tesla was reminded of the work being conducted in Egypt, as well as several other sites, he jumped at the chance to test his new device he had by then began calling “ground penetrating radar” (GPR).

The GPR looked like a four-square-foot cart with wheels on each side for balance and ease of movement to pull or push the ‘cart’ over the ground. As the device moved over the ground the signal was ‘pulsed’ into the ground from the front of the device and return signal was picked up by the device in the back. The return signal was then “printed out” on a photographic roll of electric paper, also newly designed by the Committee. It was a crude strip that showed dark and light areas that we were told are differences in the hardness or compacted nature of the ground below the device. Any cavity showed up as very dark patches. It was really amazing to see the ground beneath our feet without even digging a hole, even though I for one could not make hide-nor-hare out of the printout. It seems one needed a good deal of practice at the craft.

We decided to roll this new ground radar device (1 of 3 so far constructed) over all of the exposed ground around the Giza Plateau up to and along side of each and every structure on the site. Not expecting to find any great structural details we were absolutely shocked to discover what appeared to be an entire complex beneath the surface of the Plateau. Someone or perhaps ‘something’ had built tunnels and rooms under the entire site. This had been what amounted to a completely connected underground city thousands of years old! Tunnels ran from all of the pyramids as well as the Sphinx interconnected with rooms of many shapes and sizes. There was also a tunnel, now partly collapsed, which had led all the way to the Nile River. There had been an underground canal built into the Giza Plateau! All of this was most unexpected. Along with the canal (we later found several more) the team discovered a complete harbor with full docking facilities had been constructed just to the east of the plateau. The facility could house at least twenty small sailing boats with upwards of 50 crew members each. Clearly there was much more to this massive complex than one would expect to discover upon first view.

It would take another 18 months for the radar work to be completed that included adding all of the new underground data to overlays of the original site drawings. During that time the Egyptian team dug four exploratory shafts into one of the radar discovered tunnels in order to establish first that the signals had been correct and secondly how deep they were below the surface. The team established the re-enforced tunnels were generally 18 to 19 feet beneath the surface and many of them were still in working order. It was anyone’s guess what we would find next. Unfortunately, it would be some years before we could do that work. War by mankind on ourselves was right over the horizon and for the most part it would not involve Martians, at least not as far as any direct involvement in combat was concerned.

From: Committee Notes: The Martians and the Martian War (1907. r. 1914)

It has been speculated that agriculture was first practiced in Egypt between 6000-5000 BCE. However, there are insufficient records recorded in baked clay tablets to confirm or deny that the practice was invented or introduced to the Nile Valley from ‘outside.’ There are however, two broken tablets, which show primitive grains being planted which have been dated to around 6000 BCE. Both of these tablets have the unmistakable markings of Martian language on them as both also show “sky shields” with beams flowing to the ground. The overwhelmingly controversial question is: Did the Martian As or Grays bring the practice of agriculture to the Nile Valley? And if they did for what purpose would they seemingly help humans? And even more controversial: Were these seeds

brought to Earth from Mars and are any of them related biologically to the red weed so prevalent on Mars?

After the floor of the Nile Valley was cleared and prepared for barley and other grains the first loosely consolidated villages were established. From this humble beginning urban society grew until around 3200 BCE when local city-states began to emerge. By 3000 BCE a sophisticated hieroglyphic system of writing had been in use and close examination of these very early writings once again show the unmistakable Martian script albeit on a somewhat primitive level. Finally, by around 2700 BCE the Egyptians had a working and fully developed script in hieroglyphics with what seems to have been revised to remove much of the early Martian influence, but nevertheless still shows some influences of the Martian language. Needless to say, none of this information came to light until we had unmistakable examples of Martian written language acquired during the Martian War.

One of the more interesting aspects of this new work was the discovery the Sphinx cut from in-situ stone was clearly much older than even the most ancient Egyptian civilization. We were able to determine the lower half or body of the Sphinx had been carved during a time when the area was forested with a reasonably long rainy season. The body of the ancient Sphinx had been clearly eroded by a good deal of water. However, the upper or head of the Sphinx was eroded by the wind driven sands of an Egypt baked under a much hotter and drier climate.

It would seem the Egyptians had come upon this ancient monument of a water eroded lion and simply carved the much smaller head of a Pharaoh out of the lion's original head. When seen from the sides the head clearly looks far too small for the body. The Egyptians then finished their 'acquisition' of the Sphinx by covering the sides or body of the lion with new limestone blocks and painting the monument in bright colors including blue, red, black and yellow. It was in fact a 'makeover' of a much older artifact that had been buried for thousands of years by the ever moving sands of time. Perhaps this was why modern Egyptians had little regard for this ancient artifact.

As the work continued in Egypt others were working to discover the full depth of our Sun's planetary companions. Working at the Lowell Observatory T. B. Gill and E. A. Edwards were exposing photographic plates of the night skies from April 1914 to July 1916. This work covered a considerable amount of the sky with over 1000 plates exposed. These plates were to be used by astronomers in the hopes of locating new worlds (some mentioned in Martian Electric Files). Even though most of the worlds well known astronomers were keeping a close eye on Mars there was much more to space than the hostile red planet.

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT**  
**Magic Order MO-181**

***Immediate:* Committee intelligence operations indicate hybrids not loyal to Earth (possibly related to the Martian Brotherhood) have infiltrated several restored world governments. *Tango:* Location and termination of these hybrids required immediately after extensive interrogation. Deniability required at all levels.**

**MAGIC SIX-SYDNEY**

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT**

## The Search for Great Earth Caves

By mid-1914 the American members of the Committee were ready to send out teams of explorers tasked with the goal of locating as many massive natural caves as they could in America. With these large caves in mind it came to the attention of the Committee there could very well be other natural cave complexes in many parts of the world which would lend themselves to upgrading into at least temporary bomb shelters or storage facilities in the event of interplanetary warfare. It was thought

even though the Martians could easily see manmade structures on the surface of the Earth, natural underground caves would not present any man-made appearance and could be used for many purposes such as shelter, storage, manufacturing and many other reasons. With that Directorate J - Geological Studies and Resource Development proposed a world-wide search for such locations. Led by geologists from Directorate J, and after a review of surviving geologic records, the teams were off to exotic locations around the world in search of the Earth's great natural caves. Beginning with possible caverns near the largest population centers they were soon organizing teams to be sent to such diverse locations as the jungles of South America and the windswept deserts of North Africa. In the years to come their efforts would prove to be very successful. After that research was completed what would be needed was funding to upgrade these natural hiding places to bomb and other types of shelters and the manpower to do the work. Once again prison labor would eventually be called upon to perform the heavy lifting. We were learning to use our planet's natural defense capabilities to our advantage as well as developing new man-made ones.



Committee caves investigation team at lunch

Most of the twenty-five teams searched areas on land however; three of the teams were tasked to locate large sea caves that could be used to temporarily hide ships. More specifically, they were instructed to locate as many sea caves as they could which could support submarines as forward bases in the event of planetary war. Plans called for these caves to be "built back" from sea openings to allow a small support base to be constructed, but the cave openings were to be left as natural as possible so as to not show any man-made construction. This work would eventually show that many sea caves were readily acceptable for this work being from 200 to 300 feet in length with more than a few measuring 500 to 800 feet in length. There would be no lack of hiding places for our submarines once they had been designed and built. (No small task in itself.)

The land-based teams found so many caves around the world it seemed near impossible to find any area that did not have some type of cave or cave system which could be put to some good use. Many of these smaller caves world-wide needed little work to prepare them for at least temporary habitation. In fact, the general rule for these caves was identical to the sea caves. "Do as little work as possible on the cave entrance." Keep them looking as natural as possible would be the bywords of this program when construction began.

By the time the teams reported back, many months after they began their work, they had investigated and recorded some 9812 caves of general size and description that could be used for some type of planetary defense; simple bomb shelters or storage. They also reported several truly massive caves most of which could be put to use by the Committee. Most notable were Mammoth Cave in Kentucky surveyed to be some 390 miles in length (later a major oil and gas pipeline would be built along much of this cave's length), followed by Jewel Cave in South Dakota, Optymislychna

Cave in the Ukraine, Wind Cave in South Dakota and Lechuguilla Cave in New Mexico. Along with these truly spectacular sites workers discovered a huge room off of Sarawak Cave chamber. This single “room” measured 2,297 by 1,312 feet at a height of 260 feet. This location in Borneo, Malaysia, when eventually cleared of boulders and heavily re-enforced by a skeletal structure covering the entire “roof” of the room, would serve as a major test facility for some of our most inventive weapons of war. One could actually fly inside this thing! Naturally it would remain most-secret.

A third type of cave or rather natural tube structure was to be found on the Canary Islands in the Atlantic, the Hawaiian Islands in the Pacific and other volcanic areas. Formed by volcanic activity, lava flowing down hill formed passages which when emptied created long smooth walled underground structures. The longest and most useful system found was Kazumura Cave near Hilo. When the teams surveyed this location they found it to be more than 40 miles long. They would soon be digging entrances into this wonderful structure along its full length and converting it for human habitation as well as emergency storage locations. The teams also found hundreds of miles of caves in many remote locations in South American jungles.

As a footnote to their cave report the teams reminded all of us those primitive ancient peoples for thousands of years had used caves for shelter and protection from the perils of the outside world. Now we would be once again using caves to protect humanity from the dangers known and very possibly unknown from outside of Earth. In a very true sense we were going home!

#### A PREHISTORIC CAVE SIDE GRAVE AT CASTELNAU

One of the more interesting discoveries made by the “cave teams” came near a cave located just outside of Montpellier, France. The teams had just about finished cataloging large caves in the general area when by chance one of the team members, a geologist, stumbled upon an old road cut. The overgrown cut area had been exposed due to a recent brush fire and the geologist decided to have a closer look. What he found was more than rock layers. He had discovered the remains of an ancient burial ground with some very interesting bones hidden within. It did not take long for Dr. Davis Mender to call on his French associate anthropologist George de Lapouge to help him uncover this ancient site. Their report made for some very interesting reading.

At Castelnaud, near the above town, is a pre-historic cemetery, dating from the ages of polished stone and bronze. A large number of human bones were found. The most remarkable finds were three pieces of bone that must formerly have belonged to some pre-historic giant of extraordinary size. The first piece is a part of a femur, or thigh-bone, a part of a tibia, or shin-bone. There is a small fragment, which may be either a piece of a femur or a humerus; if the latter, then it must also have formerly made up part of the skeleton of the giant, as can be seen in comparison to normal sized humerus. If we judge the height of this Neolithic giant by the usual proportion of the parts of the skeleton to each other, he must have been between ten and eleven feet high. There has been an old tradition among the peasants of the vicinity that a cavern in the valley was, in olden times, occupied by a giant; and it would be curious if the discovery of M. Lapouge should show it to be founded on fact, and handed down from father to son during the centuries that have elapsed since the time when the ancient inhabitants of France knew of no other material for their implements and utensils than stones which they so laboriously worked into the desired shapes.

#### ON THE WALLS OF ANCIENT CAVES

Many of the caves in Europe and Asia as well as Africa and America had shown signs of ancient occupation by primitive tribes or small groups of hunters and it was not too surprising to discover

that these hunters had left their marks on the walls and ceilings. However, many of these drawings had a distinctive off-world appearance.

At Tassili in the Sahara Desert a team led by Henri La Doubt discovered thousands of cave paintings of hunters and the animals they hunted, many now extinct. Alongside some of the hunters and their kills stands a figure in what appears to be some type of bulky suit topped off by what looks like a round fish-bowl type head cover! The head cover of the ten-foot tall figure is connected to the bulky suit by a type of hose. On the chest of the suit one finds several devices that appear to be sewn on to the suit. On the top of the fish-bowl runs what looks like a wire or antenna about as tall as the fish-bowl is wide. In earlier days these figures could easily be dismissed as the imaginations of a primitive mind who painted his dreams on the walls of his cave. However, in light of recent Martian realities and the fact almost identical paintings have now been found in dozens of locations around the world the inescapable conclusion must be that these primitive people all over the world had off-world contact of some nature but not necessarily Martian. Whether or not any or most of these were species from Mars remains a mystery.

Near Brescea, Italy, teams have discovered the same type of cave paintings with a certain twist. The “helmet” on the individual has two antenna and he is painted standing next to a small egg-shaped craft standing on what appears to be three legs (we had seen this before). In the caves of Lascaux in the South of France the teams found a series of magnificent caves filled with hundreds of paintings as if a history of these people was being displayed from one end of the cave to the other. Spaced out, almost evenly, one finds paintings of these balky-suited individuals almost always standing next to what looked like some type of aerial craft.

From: Committee Notes: The Martians and the Martian War (1907. r. 1914)

The earliest reliable evidence of Martian atrocities found on Earth can now be stated with confidence to have occurred around 18,000 years ago (16,000 BCE). Archeologists, working for the Executive Committee of Twelve, were able to enter a long overlooked cave recently discovered in the South of France. On the walls of that cave researchers found not only drawings of animals long since extinct, they found what were clearly the earliest known representations of Martians in what appeared to be crudely drawn pressure suits. As the researchers went deeper into the cave complex they came across a find that even so long after the events unfolded was disturbing to the assembled researchers as these beings who had come into contact with Martians were the forefathers of modern man. Over 1000 human remains of primitive men, women and children were found in what can best be described as a large underground room cut out of the natural rock face the size of a small movie theatre. The remains had all shown signs of being butchered like cattle. The possibility that ancient Martians had somehow used these ancient humans (primarily blood products) for food was terrifying even though the Martian War has already confirmed the fact that the Martians did view humans as a source of food. The bones and seemingly other remains, many with chopping and scraping marks, had been tossed into one large lower level pit after the Martians had finished them off.

#### THE FALEMAUGA CAVES

In August of 1914 the Samoan area in the Pacific was occupied by the New Zealand Expeditionary Force as they readied themselves for active duty in Europe. This ‘visit’ to Upolu Island, Samoa, turned out to be most fortunate for the Committee. This area had not been on the original list of cave search areas. While the force was there the young son of the German owner of a large plantation Harold Ludwig Schroeder decided to go exploring around the Force’s new camp. While exploring young Harold discovered the opening to the Falemauga Cave system. His discovery would lead to the decision to use the well developed Falemauga Caves as the fourth, and as it would turn out, vital underground facilities being developed as Martian defense centers on Earth.

This cave system, located six miles west of Samoa's capital of Apia, is only five miles inland of Malie, a large coastal village. Therefore, a tunnel would need to be blasted into the rock leading to the cave, but as it turned out not all the way to the cave complex. Further investigations unveiled seven smaller tunnel segments which generally ran in the direction of the Falemauga Caves. In all only 1-1/2 miles would need to be dug in order to connect the shoreline to the caves. A small port would eventually be built at the opening.

The caves themselves are part of an ancient series of lava tubes found near the now extinct volcano known as Sigaele by the locals. The South Cave system had a natural entrance of 30 feet wide and 20 feet high. It was easy to enter and easily camouflaged as it opened into a rock overhang, which hung heavy with tropical vegetation. The South Cave was some 5130 feet long with an average height and width of some 50 feet. The North Complex was truly huge inside, but fronted a very small entrance of three by four and a half feet (soon enlarged) which then opened up underground to an average diameter of around 60 feet wide by 45 feet high. Splitting off in three northern directions designated as North A, B and C the caves were 14,080, 12,200 and 7,200 feet long respectively. Each of the three northern branches had four large natural amphitheatres towering over 80 feet above the cave floor with the largest measuring 150 feet by 110 feet. For the most part the only work needed in this massive cave system to prepare it for use other than connecting the tunnels would be to clear away any debris putting in massive supporting structure and then build up the underground facilities needed for defense of planet Earth.

As an underground out of the way facility the Falemauga Caves were thought to be an ideal backup facility for manufacturing, storage and defense. Before long the Lower-Upola (yellow) project was in work.

#### OTHER WORLD EVENTS

Work had continued on the Panama Canal from 1904 until the middle of 1914. The project was now months ahead of its scheduled 1 July 1914 completion date. With members of the Committee on board a small cargo ship, the SS *Ancon*, they made their way along the canal completing the first official passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific on 15 August 1914. The Great Panama Canal was finally open for business, but it had been a very costly affair. The final work had cost another 5,609 workers their lives from 1904-14. This had been the greatest engineering endeavor on Earth at the time. At its completion the United States was now clearly the most powerful nation in the world. Unfortunately, the celebration of its completion would be short lived.

Within days humans began the Great Earth War. Apparently mankind had not experienced enough death and destruction from the Martian War – “we” now began to kill each other. When viewed from the perspective of a united planet ready to do battle to save the Earth, clearly advanced civilization had not yet returned to planet Earth. In fact, we were taking a step backwards. Mankind now took four years off to murder each other as the Martians, for the most part, stood by to watch the carnage!

August of 1914 we heard about a device Dr. Tesla had been working on for some time in what he laughingly referred to as his “free time.” With a group of 30 other Committee scientists this team had developed an “electromagnetic sensing device” which could theoretically detect the presence of a Martian Flying Machine up to an incredible 50 miles distance. It had been suggested that some reports of glowing craft could in fact be the magnetic field of the Earth being distorted by craft and as such could possibly be detected by such a device if it were sensitive enough. Central to this small hand held device is a very sensitive magnetometer known as an induction-coil magnetometer with its coils arranged in a row along a permeability metal rod. Dr. Tesla had also found a method to amplify the signal and screen out most if not all of the electronic noise generated

by the device and the surrounding area. With several of these devices in sets of three it should be possible to triangulate any signal and track it as one would by powerful radars. According to Tesla the next step would be to further amplify the strength of the coils field and test the possibilities of tuning the device into a new weapon's system. He also said he is not months but years away from this possible application. Tesla has a way of giving one the bad news at the last possible moment – and then showing us his well-developed smile.

It was also at this time the Committee established a formal world-wide network of agents to infiltrate and counter hostile hybrid activities which included sabotage and propaganda. Little did we know some of the first work of these Committee agents would be directed not at Martian hybrids but at our own people fighting each other across the bloody fields of Western Europe. Knowing who to trust was becoming a very vexing problem.

Towards the end of 1914 Committee member Herbert Wells would publish *The World Set Free* in which he described the use of atomic bombs in a future world war. This was the first work to describe for the general public the massive destructive power of such super weapons. In a way, through his work, the Committee was informing the public about the Tunguska Bomb Project without actually identifying any work being done to develop such a super weapon. Naturally, Mr. Wells revealed no secrets even though as a member of the Committee he was fully briefed on the project and was in fact a party to the original discussions about developing such a powerful weapon. Nevertheless, Committee censors did make a few “mild suggestions” to Mr. Wells of which he was more than happy to accept. This would not be the last time the Committee would use fictional prose to inject advanced ideas into the general public in order to inform as well as gauge reactions from the general public with new ideas and progress. We wanted an informed public ready to accept new ideas which were coming fast without alarming the people. Fiction, well written and largely discussed, seemed to be one of the better methods to be used.

Later, radio would also serve the same need. It was to be a life line for the people. Radio plays would show their worth in the future well beyond simple entertainment. They could also be used as a damned effective propaganda tool. Writing some of those broadcasts would later become part of my work for the Committee. I also took note that many of the people who were working in the new ‘movie business,’ mostly independent studios, were moving out of Upper-New York City to a place called ‘Hollywoodland’ in the southern California area. Both coasts would now be in the movie business.

Also in the United States Henry Ford would report to the Committee that at least 75% of his New Detroit workforce (non-Committee related) was recent immigrants to America, now the fastest recovering nation on Earth. People were moving at an alarming rate out of Europe and towards North America. With this in mind the Americans began to place a few restrictions on immigration even as new people would continue becoming a valuable resource to the nation. At the same time the national government established the Federal Trade Commission (FTC) to regulate the growing interstate commerce. FCC rules and regulations, with some minor changes, were soon adapted by the Committee to insure development of world trade and general commerce. However, these world trade advances needed to be partially put on hold as the guns of the Great Earth War prepared for their bloody work for the most part on the European mainland.

On 21 August 1914 a total solar eclipse was predicted to occur which would provide the opportunity for an expedition to test the theory by Dr. Einstein that a massive object such as the Sun would bend light waves according to his relativity theory. The outbreak of the Great Earth War would end that hope until peace could once again come back to the people of Earth. One of my many jobs would now involve supervising a Committee staff dedicated to recording this wars’ ‘progress’ along with my other Committee duties.

Also in August of 1914 Committee member David Lloyd George placed Charles Masterman to head up the Propaganda Operations Agency housed at Wellington House north of Upper-London. On staff were G. K. Chesterton, Arthur Conan Doyle (of Sherlock Holmes fame), F. Madux Ford, Thomas Hardy, Runyard Kipling and from time to time when events allowed one H. G. Wells. During Great Earth War operations this small group would develop some 1,160 different pamphlets and flyers dropped on Axis troops in Europe. One of the most effective programs was postcards dropped on German trenches comparing German atrocities with the brutal attacks on our people by the Martians.

### The Bloody War in Europe Begins

*“War on Serbia is declared by Austria. Enemy is notified force must decide: Steamers captured.”*  
*Chicago Daily News*

War came at a time when the general world economy had sufficiently recovered from the 1901 war to be called thriving especially trade between Europe and the Americas. Telegraphic traffic was never greater and the sea lanes never busier as products, people and ideas freely flowed across the Atlantic. The end of this particular madness would eventually find some 13 million tons of re-established shipping lying at the bottom of the Atlantic. International trade was about to come almost to a standstill.

As with most wars fought on Earth there were many causes for the Great Earth War. Old scores to settle and a new nationalism would be blamed for this one as recovering nations began to once again separate themselves from other nations and focus on internal success to the detriment of others. Some would point to the First Martian War and claim one nation or another had not suffered as much or had perhaps not fought as well as others may have wished they had. The ongoing German-Anglo rivalry certainly did not help increasing tensions in Europe (the Triple Entente vs. the Triple Alliance). There was also the fact that many new leaders in Europe had begun to feel they were superior to their neighbors and “their people” no matter where they were now (separated due to the Martian War) should still be unified into a single nation. This would be the last war fought on Earth where kings and queens were able to convince “their subjects” to fight and die for nothing more than the greater glory of their kings and queens. The Americans would have no part in it – yet. President Wilson would remark, ‘The people of the United States are drawn chiefly from the nations now at war. We shall remain impartial in thought as well as in action and will meet our duty as the one great nation at peace.’”

Prior to 1914, even as the rubble from the First Martian War was still greatly evident, some national newspapers began publishing chauvinistic propaganda attacks in stories which were either inaccurate or out-and-out lies concerning other nations which created an atmosphere of mistrust. These inflammatory “news reports” caused a good deal of fear about national security in populations still on edge after the Martian surprise attack of 1901. Concern about possible future Martian attacks were being replaced with “saber rattling” against each other based upon old histories and past wars which should have been left in the dust of the First Martian War. Even during Committee meetings old animosities were being brought to the table with greater and greater frequency. The nations of Europe were fast driving themselves into two heavily armed camps ready to do battle against themselves and not the off-planet threat known to be standing just in the wings. So even as we had barely begun to recover from a space borne catastrophe mankind was about to unleash the dogs of war upon ourselves. The problem for the Committee was, just how do we heavily arm the nations of

the world for a fight many felt would eventually encompass the entire world and still hold back conflicts in regions on Earth with nations focusing not on world issues, but local animosities?

As war in Europe became inevitable a most-secret meeting was held by the Magic Twelve to discuss the situation and prepare a response. The possibility of targeted assassinations at the highest levels of national governments against national leaders determined to start a war was discussed at length. It soon became clear that if Committee forces were used for “executive actions” or were to be deployed against one side or the other these types of events would certainly end the effectiveness of the Committee. With this in mind the Magic Twelve made the critical decision not to interfere with military operations in Europe against nations and stay well focused on continuing their preparations for possible war with Mars. To that end the Magic Twelve issued a statement of neutrality as it pertained to the war in Europe and began moving its headquarters from Lower-London to Lower-New York City as the Committee strongly called for “cooler heads to prevail”. The Committee also stated that any nation not actively engaged in this conflict could expect increased aid at all levels in their continuing efforts to recover and their efforts to build up their military forces. The Twelve decided to fund (out of their own private accounts) a ‘most-secret’ group of historians and retired military officers whose task it would be to monitor and track all military operations during this new conflict in order that any lessons which came from the war could be employed in the future against off-world attacks. Other than the 24 individuals assigned to this group, myself included, no one outside of the Magic Twelve would learn of our activities until mid-1918 when the war was in its closing months.

At the conclusion of the meeting one of the Magic Twelve remarked, “We will now take time out from our usual anti-Martian activities to kill one another for nothing more than petty national pride! Mankind has learned nothing since the War. We must find a way to curb our seemingly natural tendencies to seek self destruction.” In the end this new war would be fought on two oceans, six seas and three continents costing the lives of millions of people we could ill afford to lose. It was perhaps best expressed by an exile from Russia, Leon Trotsky. “Now comes a war and shows that we still haven’t crawled out on all fours from the barbaric stage of our history. We have learned to wear suspenders, to write clever editorials, and to make chocolate milk, but when we have to decide seriously a question of the coexistence of a few tribes on a rich peninsula of Europe, we are helpless to find a way other than mutual mass slaughter.”

Even as the Great Earth War was struggling to begin national and Committee governments were reporting an increased number of unidentified flying craft in and around the soon to be warring nations. In 1914 the newly formed Home Divisions of the British Secret Service was tasked with taking these reports and investigating whether or not they were related to Martian activity or German oversights of British targets. It was felt that we could not do much to avoid Martian snooping eyes, but for the British any German spies along the coastline could be used to direct German Zeppelin crews to potential targets in the island nation.

This would prove to be a well worn two-sided coin as the Committee needed to play down any possible Martian involvement and yet at the same time the British needed to move with caution as to lower the fear and tension being built up by the very real possibility of German attacks from the air. This would need to be a tight-wire act for the British members of the Committee and one which would cause much debate during the entire war. This was a no win situation. In the end it was decided to down play both aspects and focus on developing as many air defense capabilities as possible while at the same time strengthening both British and Committee intelligence forces directed at UFO and hybrid activities.

On 5 August the British, over strenuous objections by the Magic Twelve, sent out the Royal Navy to cut all of Germany’s international telegraph cables! These critical cables linked France, Spain, Portugal, and much of North Africa as well as the main line to the United States. This

severing of cables caused a great deal of anger within the Committee and nearly caused several members to come to blows. Thankfully, cooler heads prevailed when the British members were able to show a relatively quick fix could be made after hostilities had ended. This would not be the last time when tempers, brought on by this madness, would reach the boiling point.

**Editor's Note:** *Mars Prime* deployed extended resources at and above Earth to closely monitor this war on Earth – No major operations would be planned during this time.

THE BATTLE OF THE FRONTIERS  
7-24 August 1914

*“Jus in bello, Jus ad bellum”*

Despite the devastation of much of Germany during the First Martian War, by 1905 a re-grouped German military had developed a strategy for Earth warfare designed to fight a two-front war called the von Schlieffen Plan. What had been a plan to supply and defend an attack from the east as well as the west by an interplanetary foe could now be used against both Russia on the east and France on the west. Putting the plan into eventual operation found an American reporter named Richard Harding Davis sending wire reports not only to his paper but to our Committee. (Davis was a very valuable Committee operative using the Press as a cover.) “The German army moved into Brussels as smoothly and as compactly as the Empire State Express. There were no halts, no open spaces, no stragglers.” Reporting on the quick success of his armies found General von Moltke, German Chief-of-Staff declaring, “In six weeks it will be over.”



Battle of the Frontiers

While the French were still completing their mobilization plans the First French Army attacked the Germans at Alsace on 7-8 August. (The fact the French were first to attack would not be forgotten by the Germans in later negotiations.) Their success was short-lived as the Germans counter attacked on 9 August which drove the French back to their starting point. This first defeat caused the French to regroup their forces and prepare for a second attack along a wider front. On 14 August the next French offensive began. The attack appeared to go well for four days as the Germans slowly fell back, all the while inflicting heavy casualties on the French with rear guard attacks supported by massed artillery fire. The Germans had wanted the French to push to their well-defended internal lines before stopping the French drive. On 20 August the Germans counterattacked as once again the French fell back to their original lines behind the Meurthe River after heavy fighting and heavy losses.

15 August saw the Germans attack in force along a tight front in an attempt to take the bridges at Dinant. Slowly the Germans pushed the French back along the line, but the German gains caused heavy casualties on both sides. At this time the British Expeditionary Force (BEF), under the Director of Military Operations of the British General Staff Major General Sir Frederick Barton Maurice, rushed to the aid of the Belgians, but they were met with German determination and forced to retreat by a strong German First Army at Mons. The British had made the decision to enter the war when the Germans attacked across the border of neutral Belgium in violation of Committee and national treaties. This latest back and forth struggle continued until 24 August with both sides for the most part back to where they had begun operations. Both sides had also taken heavy losses in men, equipment and infrastructure foreshadowing future engagements of this bloody war.

It was during the bloody battle of the Mons that an aerial event occurred that really defied explanation occurred. On 22 August while the German forces were moving through Belgium towards France the so-called "Angels of Mons" appeared. As a force of 80,000 well-trained British troops facing 160,000 Germans came into contact near the western Belgium village of Mons the event unfolded. Witnesses on both sides reported that just as the Germans were about to overwhelm the British forces "an army were soon sending wave after wave of arrows at the Germans cutting down hundreds of the solders as they advanced." These 'forces' managed to stop the German advance and after two full days of fighting the Germans declared a temporary cease-fire. This halt in the fighting allowed the smaller British force to withdraw to stronger positions and would count as a great early victory in the war. In the end, thousands of Germans had been killed by 'enemy arrows,' as several reports came in of unidentified aerial craft seen moving slowly over the battle area. To this day no-one has been able to explain exactly where these Angels of Mons came from. One thing we were sure of however, the Martians could not have had anything to do with this event.

Nevertheless, it would be well documented throughout this conflict that close monitoring by unidentified aerial craft of every major battle would occur. Non-Earth craft were keeping close observation of this war and not all of them were of Martian origin. Whether or not they would continue to interfere was anyone's guess at the time. Our response was to put together a separate office in the Martian Watch Program to track and record any event which could be placed in the 'others' column.

Now working behind the scenes the Magic Twelve sent personal envoys to each of the warring nations in what was now thought to be a last-ditch-effort to end the fighting while it was confined to a relatively small area of Western Europe. The combatant leaders were reminded that despite their present differences these differences were minor when compared to the much graver threat still very evident by the martial forces of Mars. With that in mind a suggestion was made in closed session to the effect that perhaps the Committee could stage one or more attacks on some of our own national forces (Germany and France) and blame them on the Martians thus re-focusing the warring parties on enemies off world. However, with captured Martian Walkers not yet capable of use by our people and with the failure to so far safely fly any of the Martian Flyers it was decided that such an attempt would eventually fail and with such a failure surely doom any future efforts the Committee could attempt. In effect it would doom the Committee. The war would be allowed to run its bloody course at least for the time being.

Even so it did not take long for reports to come into our Lower-London Headquarters of hundreds of unidentified aerial craft apparently observing the general destruction now ongoing across the bloody fields of Western Europe.

More and more as the war became a part of our lives I found myself remembering past encounters with our enemies on Mars. No matter how much we tried to escape their mental grasp they were always just below the surface of our lives even as we fought with ourselves in the bloody mud of Europe.

And very faint now, but very distinct through the hot, quiet air, one heard the whirr of a machine-gun that was presently stilled, and an intermittent cracking of rifles. Apparently the Martians were setting fire to everything within range of their Heat-Ray. Quickly, one after the other, one, two, three, four of the armored Martians appeared, far away over the little trees, across the flat meadows that stretched towards Chertsey, and striking hurriedly towards the river. Little cowed figures they seemed at first going with a rolling motion and as fast flying birds. Then, advancing obliquely towards us came a fifth. Their armored bodies glittered in the Sun as they swept swiftly forward upon the guns, growing rapidly larger as they drew nearer. One on the extreme left, the remotest that is, flourished a huge case high in the air, and the ghostly, terrible Heat-Ray I had already seen on Friday night smote towards Chertsey, and struck the town...

By now both sides were becoming well aware that traditional cavalry forces could no longer provide adequate reconnaissance for their vast armies. Events were moving too fast. Aircraft would be needed as airborne reconnaissance soon became the norm. This was first brought to the attention of the British High Command when on 22 August Captain L. E. O. Charlton flew over German lines spotting a large infantry force unknown to the British. German General Alexander von Kluck was forming a major force to cut off and surround the British. This eyewitness report was in direct contrast to all other intelligence information held by the British at the time. With this new direct information the British began in earnest their withdrawal towards Mons saving as many as 100,000 British troops from death or capture.

This was also the first time aerial bombardment of civilian targets occurred during The Great Earth War. The Germans had sent several Zeppelins to bomb Antwerp, Warsaw and Liege as well as Paris coming dangerously close to a prime entrance to Lower-Paris and our Committee liaison office. The next week they began bombing Bucharest and New London. These attacks were most disturbing not only for the destruction brought to non-combatant civilians, but to resources directly related to Committee operations! That was unacceptable.

#### THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE 5-9 September 1914

After the Battle of the Frontiers the regrouped German forces continued to advance across the fields of France towards Paris. A counter attack by French and British forces at Guise slowed the German advance for 36 hours causing the Germans to shift stronger forces to that area. This gave the French valuable time to shift their forces in defense of Paris.



Battle of the Marne aftermath

Noticing Paris was now very heavily defended by mobile forces the attacking Germans shifted once again to the south of Paris attacking across the Marne River. The Germans realized all capital

cities on Earth including Paris were now being retrofitted with massive defensive structures in anticipation of possible Martian attack. But this did not stop them from concerning a full-frontal attack on Paris.

With the withdrawal of German forces across the Marne a wide gap was created in the German lines held only weakly by cavalry and rear guard forces. This was the gap that British and French forces would eventually pour into in an attempt to dislodge the Germans. However, the local French commanders were convinced their units needed “a period of undisturbed rest and complete replacement” before they would be ready to take decided action. The French sent a message to the British of their concerns. “We have no definite idea of General Joffre’s general plan; its general result in the advance of the Germans and the retreat of the Allies.” The French being very close to their supply bases allowed them to replenish their forces with good speed.

The French were soon on the way moving their armies to attack on 5 September. General Joffre had issued a note to his forces. “As we engage in battle upon which the safety of our country depends, all must remember that the time for looking backward has passed.” The battle was soon joined as the Germans took the full brunt of Allied attacks across a wide front. As before the French and British made advances before the Germans re-enforced and gained the upper hand. Before long it was the Germans who were advancing finally meeting stiff French resistance as darkness fell. The turn came the next day when a copy of Joffre’s attack order was found on the battlefield by the Germans. Having originally felt this was a minor attack they now realized these attacks were part of a major new offensive. With that two German reserve corps were ordered to attack the French on the Marne north of the Oureq.

With the German armies a mere ten miles from Paris the French rushed every reinforcement they could deploy to stop the massive push on Paris by the Germans. French General Gallient even moved two regiments of infantry from Paris to the ever nearing front out of Paris in taxicabs! There were no more reserves left to send. Still the Germans pressed their advantage and by 8 September a step-by-step retreat to the outskirts of Paris was underway. However, that night General Franchst decided upon a risky night attack. The surprise night attack took the Germans by surprise and forced them to retreat six miles to the north. This caused a gap into which the British forces attacked but due to the skill of the small German cavalry forces it would take three days for the British to fight their way forward some 25 miles. This gave the Germans the time they would need to rush enough forces to stop the British. Casualties were mounting all along the line.

This time it would be the Germans who would attack at night. On the morning of 8 September General Hausen pushed his forces forward at 3 a.m. with fixed bayonets and unloaded rifles. The attack was a complete success moving three miles forward causing three French divisions a great deal of confusion. Despite the general confusion the French ordered an attack at all points to stave off any thoughts of retreat they could ill afford. General Foch sent his now famous dispatch to the French Chief-of-Staff. “Hard pressed on my right. My center is yielding. Impossible to maneuver. Situation excellent. I am attacking!”

Again the Germans were stopped just short of victory. The fighting had been nearly continuous from the first opening salvos of the Battle of the Frontiers until the end of the Battle of the Marne. Due to the utter exhaustion of both sides the German withdrawal to more defensible lines was unimpeded. The battle had cost the French and English 80,000 dead. If the French had been able to develop a determined attack on the retiring Germans they may have been able to gain a good deal of ground, but both sides were now engaged in strengthening their positions for defense and not preparing for a another major attack, at least not for a while. Within two months the death toll would reach a staggering two million dead!

By now the Russian army had been defeated by the Germans at Tannenburg. The Russians had suffered seven million troop casualties added to some two million civilians. They would be out of

the fighting for some time as the Germans pressed forward on the Western Front. Even so the Germans were never able to fully recover from the terrible losses they had sustained in the battle with the Russians.

THE FIRST BATTLES OF YPRES  
12-28 October 1914

The last major engagement of the Great Earth War in 1914 was fought west of Brussels between the English Channel and the Lys River. During the month long series of battles both sides attempted to envelop each other's primary force in an effort to circle around and capture large numbers of prisoners as well as penetrate deeply into enemy territory. What made this battle of particular interest to the Committee was that each and every day this battle was fought "saw unidentified flying craft hovering over both sides of the conflict." Non-human eyes were keeping a very close watch on events down below, and not all of them had a Martian perspective. We were able to note a great increase in the number of unidentified aircraft sightings over and around areas of conflict.

*Editor's Note: Martian Prime Sky Craft were closely monitoring military activities on the surface of Earth in order to better understand how humans fought wars – The sheer brutality of humans on their own species was a great shock to the Martians and caused them to greatly increase their studies of human behavior – These events also caused the Martians to increase the number of human abductions for close study.*

On 12 October German General Falkenhayn attacked with his full strength upon the Allied positions at Ypres with the objective of pushing along the coast through to the Allied controlled ports on the English Channel. The attacks continued for nine days as Allied positions weakened but did not break. Even though the Germans had superior numbers locally in both men and artillery they were eventually stopped with great loss of life on both sides.



Battle of Ypres aftermath

Helping to hold the line on the left flank of the battle the Belgians opened the sluice gates around Ypres causing an area two miles wide from Diksmuide to the Channel to flood to a depth of four feet. This flood halted the Germans on the left, but cost the Belgians some 35 percent of their force in close combat even as the water poured into the area. The determined Belgians had fought with such ferocity the Germans reported in their dispatches they had never faced such "a single minded force of arms" in their entire history – "including the Martians!"

20 October saw the end of German operations for the moment, but this did not stop the Allies from attacking until 28 October when French General Foch halted his attacks fearing even

more massive losses for absolutely no gain. Even with this, active fighting along the entire front did not fully end until 11 November when snow and heavy freezing rains made movement impossible over the devastated terrain.

The world had also seen Turkey enter the war on 29 October on the side of Germany as trench warfare began to dominate battles on the Western Front. On the seas the Germans had deployed 33 of their new underwater boats (U-boats) many of which had been used in previous Committee operations. From this point on all shipping would be in the gun sights of war.

Due to the desperate nature of the battles heavy losses in men and equipment were sustained by both sides. The bitter fighting, conducted at times in hand-to-hand combat, was very bloody and caused a fundamental change in the war as the exhausted combatants began what became known as trench warfare along the entire battle line which would eventually reach nearly 500 miles from Switzerland to Belgium and the English Channel with thousands of miles of actual trenches. In the end gains by either side were insignificant especially when compared to the massive losses of life on both sides. The mud, rain and cold would prove a great hardship to both sides as men began to learn how to live in filthy rat and lice infested trenches. Not to mention the rotting corpses of their dead comrades. To add to the disaster the winter of 1914/15 saw some units losing 1/3<sup>rd</sup> of their fighting strength along the front to frostbite. Having established long trenches on both sides it would later be shown that battle lines drawn by these trenches would not move in either direction for most of the next three years by more than ten miles!

Keeping track of the useless slaughter found me going over reports at the end of 1914. One such report from the French was particularly illuminating. They were reporting the loss of some 265,000 dead with total casualties of 385,000. The report also mentioned the loss of 500,000 rifles and fully ten percent of their field artillery. Similar numbers were being reported by the Germans and Russians. Clearly these insane numbers could not be sustained indefinitely. Insanity had taken over a large area of Earth.

To say the very least the Committee had lost control of much of Europe and were now required to split their attention between Earth based problems with the expanded European war and possible attacks from Mars. This new man-made war would greatly diminish our ability to build our Martian defenses. Nevertheless, man still held the ground of Earth, bloody as it was, even as the Martians controlled the skies above.

*“An unstable peace is always preferable to a certain war.”*  
Letter sent to Committee Headquarters - London

# 5

1915-1920

## *The Great Earth War and the 'Spanish' Flu*

*"If we are to survive we must not create conflicts on our world stage, but mediation at the highest levels of government, for surely if we do not we shall have no hope of securing this planet from interplanetary destruction."*

Anonymous letter to the Executive Committee of Twelve, 4 February 1915

The Great Earth War-1915 - Terrorist/serial killer H-Pancho Villa - The Great Earth War continues-1916 - The investigation of the Mount Katmai eruption - The Tunguska project - The rocket men continue their work - The Great Earth War-1917/18 - The Martian plague rocket - 1918 'Spanish' flu - Alcock and Brown fly the Atlantic - Barbarians attack across the United States border - The Mars watch program - The Earth's moon - Accessing the situation - Reconnaissance of the Central African Lawless Zone (CLZ) - New tabulating devices - A League of Nations - Upper-New York City bombing - The Haiyuan earthquake - The Egyptian team's discoveries - Meeting notes.

### The Great Earth War-1915

*"C'est ici l'empire de la Mort"*

Generally the history of the Great Earth War, begun in August of 1914 and taught in schools, is mostly correct. H. G. would call it "...the war to end all wars" at least by earthmen on themselves. After the Martian inspired assassination of Francis Ferdinand there was no active participation in that semi-global conflict by the Martians or their hybrids (as far as we were able to ascertain) on either side as far as any actual fighting for world dominance was concerned. The Martians it would seem were not yet in a position to take full advantage of the situation. Nevertheless, it must be said the Martians were keeping a very close eye on these human events from both perspectives of on orbit reconnaissance and ground level operations. War and the deaths of millions of humans at the hands of other humans were of great interest to our enemies on Mars. The fact was the Martians were simply not yet ready to return in force to attack the Earth. That did not mean they stopped sending scout ships to keep close watch upon their Earth bound targets and would do what they could to 'enhance' the situation. In point of fact, the Martians never completely left the Earth after the First Martian War, a fact well known now, but we did not know that with certainty until we sent teams to the Poles. A number of their craft never left Earth orbit either.

The Martians were not only interested in the methods and tools of war being used by primitive humans, they wished to learn if the humans had changed any of their techniques of war since they last did battle with their enemies on Earth. What they saw perhaps surprised them. It was not the weapons or the methods used by humans of which they took little note. No, as far as they could discern, the humans had so far not developed any new devices, which would cause any great concern to them. Certainly there were improvements, but they did not amount to much on the Martian scale of technological abilities. All of our devices for war were still pretty primitive. Our only real advance to note was our aerial craft which must have seemed almost childish to the powerful Martians. Rather, it was the sheer brutality of humans when it came to killing each other which caused them a good deal of concern (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 114X42*).

As far as we knew at the time the Martians had not yet experienced a truly long protracted war on a close personal level with brutal humans because our forces had been destroyed well before large scale close combat could be joined. Any other smaller engagements they had personally undertaken throughout their long investigation and interference on Earth did not allow much data to

be gathered. What they saw during the fighting of the Great Earth War however, disturbed even the normally unemotional Martians on at least an intellectual level (*Martian B Interrogation 1921-B4*). We were proving to these off-world beings that humans truly were savages ready to kill at any time. They would learn that in the endgame, when they were once again to face humans in close combat, either no humans or no Martians would survive. Each battle would be fought to the death with no quarter given. They saw these humans could be as brutal as or worse even to their own species than the Martians and the Great Earth War would prove it. The Martians would need to plan for that. They needed to acquire humans from this war as soon as possible and find out all they could about this brutal species they were planning on attacking a second time.

One thing the Martians were very aware of, even as humans seemed to have forgotten; this war would set back plans to develop ways to protect Earth from interplanetary war (specifically manpower and general resources). For four years humans forgot who the enemy really was. This war against ourselves was a Martian win at all levels! If it had been allowed to continue much longer than it did we may not have had the time, resources or manpower to not only recover from its devastation, but we may very well have not been able to defend ourselves from off-world attack. It may very well have been a close thing that the Martians did not choose to attack after the guns went silent on the battle fields of Europe. We took this at the time as an indication they were not ready. Or did it simply mean they needed to reevaluate their suspected invasion plans? Despite the bloodletting we still had time.

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT**  
**Magic Order MO-190**

***Immediate:* European Committee operations and resources are to be moved as soon as possible to Lower-New York City until hostilities in Europe are concluded. Move is to be conducted without warning to any European government. 'Prime Location' is to be re-enforced immediately with guard forces doubled. Prime Location records are to be moved to Lower-New York.**

**MAGIC FIVE-LONDON**

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT**

THE RMS *LUSITANIA* IS SUNK

*"Vessels flying the flag of Great Britain or any of her allies are liable to destruction in those waters and that travelers sailing in the war zone on the ships of Great Britain or her allies do so at their risk."*  
German Embassy in New Washington Center, 22 April 1915

The RMS *Lusitania* built in 1907 was one of several new transatlantic passenger ships built by the British Cunard Line as part of the world-wide shipping recovery program supported by the Committee. Despite the widening conflict focused mostly in Europe it had been hoped civilian shipping would be left out of the war. The sinking of the *Lusitania* dashed those heartfelt hopes. The *Lusitania* had been one of many ships bringing immigrants to America away from the war in Europe. This voyage would send her to Great Britain and her doom. This was a great shock to everyone who heard the news.

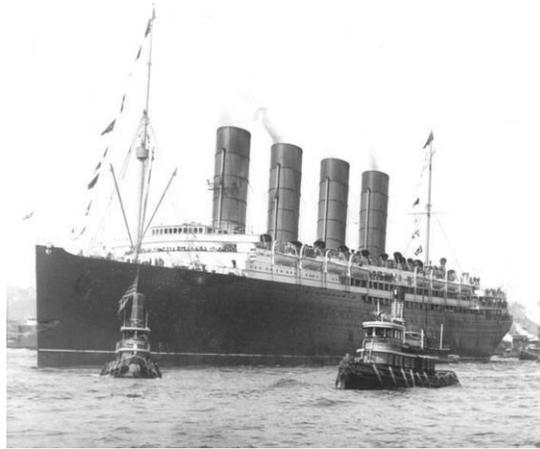
Reports were grim from *The New York Times* wire service.

- *Lusitania* sunk by a submarine, probably 1,260 dead.
- Twice torpedoed off Irish coast, sinks in 15 minutes.
- Captain Turner saved, Frohman and Vanderbilt missing.
- New Washington Center believes that a grave crisis is at hand.

– *Never since that April day three years ago when word came that the Titanic had gone down has New Washington Center been so stirred as it is tonight over the sinking of the Lusitania.*

One American newspaper reported, “Germany surely must have gone mad with its reckless disregard of the opinions of the world in general and this country in particular.” The Committee made it very clear that no matter which side wins this terrible conflict those responsible for the *Lusitania* would be brought to justice at its conclusion.

Later, more detailed wireless reports indicated the ship, which had left Upper-New York City on 2 May 1915 bound for Liverpool, was approaching the coast of Ireland at 21 knots on 7 May. Warned of German U-boat activity in the area the ship was instructed to steer clear of the headlands and reduce speed. This was the fourth such warning to the Captain, William Thomas Turner. With this warning the ship reduced speed to 18 knots to adjust its arrival time in port and passed off of Old Head of Kinsale Ireland at 12:40 p.m.



RMS *Lusitania*

At 2:15 p.m. the *Lusitania* was hit amidships on its starboard side by a torpedo fired by U-boat 20. The explosion caused the engines to stop and the ship began to list heavily to one side. Within 45 minutes the *Lusitania* slipped beneath the waves taking with her 1198 passengers (including 138 Americans) and crew with only 708 survivors. Well known to the Germans this had been the fifth Atlantic crossing made by the *Lusitania* during the early months of the Great Earth War and she still carried only passengers and no bombs or explosives that could be used by the allies during the war. The panic on board was later reported to the Committee by Able Seaman Leslie Moreton. “The turmoil of passengers lifebelts, many people losing their hold on the deck and slipping down and over the side, and a gradual crescendo of noise building up as hundreds of people began to realize that, not only was she going down very fast, but in all probability too fast for them all to get away.” American Secretary of State Robert Lansing reported to the Committee, “In no event should we take a course that would seriously damage our friendly relations with Great Britain, France, or Russia, for, as you say, our friendship with Germany is a thing of the past.”

This action, strongly condemned by the Committee (the Americans nearly declared war on Germany) which had lost several staff members on board, convinced the Magic Twelve to find all means possible to end the war including ending all material contacts with Germany until an armistice was reached. This also meant any German representative in the Committee would now be required to have an armed escort whenever they entered any Committee facility. This order would stay in place until the end of hostilities. It was at this time all Committee ships, combat or otherwise were painted

white. Messages were hand delivered to all combatants that any nation which attacked any Committee ship would be attacked by the full military force of the Committee of Twelve and the leadership of such an aggressive nation would also be targeted. In simple terms: sink a Committee ship and that crew would be executed and your leadership would be assassinated during the war or put on trial and executed after the war! Brutality would be fully matched on the high seas. There would be no exceptions – none.

I remember reading newspaper reports but the most informative were internal reports compiled by the Committee. “A sharp lookout for submarines was kept aboard the *Lusitania* as she approached the Irish coast according to Ernest Cowper, a Toronto newspaper man, who was among the survivors landed at Queenstown. He said after the ship was torpedoed there was no panic among the crew, but they went about the work of getting passengers into the boats in a prompt and efficient manner. From interviews with passengers it appears that when the torpedoes burst they sent forth suffocating fumes which had their effect on the passengers, causing some of them to lose consciousness. The submarine gave no notice and fired two torpedoes.”

There was one additional footnote radioed to authorities by the wireless operator before the ship went down. Along with his distress call and general report of the attack the operator reported that high over the ship passengers had reported seeing a large aerial craft stationed over the stricken ship seemingly watching the entire disaster. Survivors would note that after the *Lusitania* disappeared beneath the waves the aerial craft simply flew away at high speed heading north.

As for the crew of U-boat 20; the captain and two members of the crew were in fact executed by firing squad after the war ended for mass murder on the high seas. Their defense of “I was just following orders” held no weight in the International Court. The German naval officer who ordered the attack had died during the war, but had he lived he would certainly have been brought to the same courtroom as the others and would have also faced a firing squad!

When news of the attack reached Dr. Einstein he would remark, “I cannot help being constantly terribly depressed over the immeasurably sad things which burden our lives. It no longer even helps, as it used to, to escape into one’s work in physics.” “*Wahnsinnige Gegenwartsrummel.*” Nevertheless, Dr. Einstein was able, during the war years, to produce some 50 papers and one large book on physics, which, as it turned out, were some of his most productive years, including work on gravitational waves and cosmology.

Former German Colonial Secretaries and European Council Committee members saw things a bit differently. “The American people cannot visualize the spectacle of a hundred thousand German children starving by slow degrees as a result of the British blockade, but they can visualize the pitiful face of a little child drowning amidst the wreckage caused by a German torpedo.” Ending the war and thus stopping the blockade and thus being able to feed “a hundred thousand German children starving” did not seem to cross the minds of the Germans.

It was becoming difficult for the Americans to stay on the sidelines as Europeans pushed hard to once again create a war upon our planet. President Wilson reported to the American public.

“I knew that you are depending upon me to keep this recovering nation out of the war. So far I have done so and I pledge you my word that I will – if it is possible. But you have laid another duty upon me. You have burdened me to see to it that nothing stains or impairs the honor of the United States, and that is a matter not within my control; that depends upon what others do, not upon what the government of the United States does.”

Despite the war a German firm was licensed in 1915 to build a radio station for the United States Naval Radio Service at their facility on Mystic Island near Tuckerton, New Jersey. It would be one of the last German projects built in America until after the war had ended. Nevertheless, the new

facility was equipped with a powerful Goldschmidt high-frequency alternator which allowed Dr. Tesla to receive royalties of nearly \$1000 a month for the next two years.

In January 18,000 poisonous gas artillery shells, developed under chemist Fritz Haber, were delivered to German regiments. It was going to be a long and deadly war.

#### THE SECOND BATTLE OF YPRES

22 April – 25 May 1915

In April of 1915 deadly gas was used in the Great Earth War for the first time by German forces. Upon first contact with this ‘Mustard Gas’ allied forces thought there was a possibility the Germans had somehow managed to ally themselves with hybrids or perhaps even Martians in their fight. It was soon shown however, that these lethal gas attacks had come solely from the deadly hand of man.

To the north the British and French forces held the line at Ypres some 20 miles south of the port of Dunkerque on the coast of France. It was at this point the Germans under General Falkenhayn countered with their poison gas. As the gas spread the Algerian troops (*Tirailleurs*) attached to the French Army began to fall back many pointing to their threats and chocking out the word *gaz*. The German secret weapon had been unleashed. One American newspaper headlined, “GERMANS ACT LIKE MARTIANS!” “Deadly Gas Used on the Western Front.” “Are Martians working with the Germans?” “Will America enter the European War?”

Once again the skies over the battle fields of Europe found unidentified aerial craft in close contact. Not all of them could be identified as Martian in origin.

Filling the gap the commander of the British Second Army, General Horace Dorrien, ordered his forces to “fill the gap and re-establish the front line at Ypres,” but the only troops available were a single Canadian brigade being held in reserve. Nevertheless, the Canadians filled the hole in the line only to come under fierce German attack on the 24<sup>th</sup> which included several gas attacks. Despite heavy casualties against a far larger force the Canadians held the line. Martians – take close note!

Despite this valiant effort it was clear to General Dorrien that his slight forces could not continue to hold, thus he ordered a fighting withdrawal. His order however, was rescinded by a French command at their headquarters and Dorrien was replaced by Lt. General Herbert Plumer. It did not take long for Plumer to fully understand the situation and he issued the same order to withdraw on 1 May. The French had no choice but to accept the situation as it stood.

Falling back to more defensible positions forced the Germans to attack the allies at a much more strongly held section west of Ypres. After a final futile series of attacks on this new allied position the Germans ended their attacks along this portion of the line. They had been unable to punch a hole and wrap the far northern end of the line around itself. The losses inflicted on the Germans numbered 35,000 dead, but the British/Canadian losses were some 60,000 dead.

Fighting would continue along most of the front for the next few months as both sides took the other’s measure attempting to find weak points along the trenches. During this lowering of the conflict both sides took the time to rest, restock their forces and dig in even deeper than ever. This strengthening of defensive positions would eventually lead to heavy losses on all sides as they hammered upon each other’s fortified trenches.

As the trenches were extended British General Headquarters released a secret UFO Intelligence Circular. The circular addressed the “false reports” of so-called “phantom airships” along the coast of England. It stated there was “no evidence of which to base a suspicion that this class of German enemy activity ever existed.” “The groundless rumors regarding the presence of hostile airships over Great Britain which of late have become very frequent.”

Under the new Defense of the Realm regulations the British government decided that any ‘irresponsible persons’ who reported so-called “false reports’ of enemy lights off the coast could be

jailed for the duration of the war. This was no way to encourage cooperation from the general public. Stepping in Committee operatives made it clear the Committee would take any and all reports from anyone at any time. In point of fact this method devised by Mr. Churchill and his staff, made it possible to control all reports of unidentified aerial craft while keeping the general public mostly in the dark.

THE BATTALION THAT 'VANISHED' AT GALLIPOLI  
28 August 1915

*"And he said to me, 'What do you see?' I answered,  
'I see a flying scroll; its length is twenty cubits, and its breadth ten cubits.'"*  
Zechariah 5: 1-2

Since 19 February 1915 the British had been bombarding Turkish forts in the Dardanelles and by 25 April they were landing at Gallipoli. "War fever" was spreading! Frustrated by the stalemate developing along the front lines of France and Belgium and by the massive casualties during the Flanders battles of 1914, First Lord of the British Admiralty and Magic Twelve Director Winston Churchill sent the British fleet to Gallipoli. "We shall give them a good drubbing." History would prove to be unkind.

This would prove to be the only major effort by the allies to completely outflank the German forces on the Western Front. By sending a large army and strong naval force into the Mediterranean he had hoped they could break through German and Turkish forces blocking the Black Sea. In the end this attempt would fail to push the Germans and their allies off Gallipoli and would cause Winston to resign from his cabinet position in the British government. He did however remain a Director in the Committee. Failure in ones "other lower level job" did not as such require resignation from ones primary occupation within the Committee.

Knowing the Martians were closely watching war related events, the men of Earth continued to do the bloody work on ourselves recently left to the Martians. They need not interfere as long as human guns tore up the Earth along the trenches and ditches of the Great Earth War. However, being Martians we also knew they would not watch for long before some type of actively would be forthcoming. That first major, and later confirmed, Martian war related activity occurred on 28 August 1915, during the bloody Gallipoli Campaign. Unidentified aerial craft had been seen for days around the Gallipoli area so we suspected something was going to happen. We just didn't know what.



Attack at Gallipoli

On the morning of 28 August the witnesses who were later willing to sign statements were in combat positions with New Zealand Expeditionary Forces. The men in the trenches saw from 6 to 8 (depending on the witness) “loaf of bread shaped clouds” identical in size and shape, all light gray, hovering low in the sky around a small rise named Hill 60. The hill was thought at the time to be held by Turkish forces. The New Zealand trenches held fast by around 1000 hot and tired men were dug in on Rhododendrum Spur some 300 feet above Hill 60. Keeping one eye on the Turks and another on the strange ‘clouds’ the men soon discovered despite a rather well-developed wind these strange clouds did not change their positions or even move with the wind. This of course caught the attention of the men who had grown up in the rubble of battle and reading about the First Martian War and all of the later stories of unidentified craft thought, but not confirmed, to be of Martian origin. They would soon have their own stories to tell.

From their position at around 2000 yards from the hill the entrenched ‘Dough Boys’ saw a British regiment from Norfolk numbering around 266 officers and men moving along a sunken road across the valley directly towards the supposedly Turkish held position of Hill 60. They were unaware the Turks had recently left the hill. There were no other enemy forces on that hill (at least none of an Earthly nature). As they moved forward the clouds covered much of the hill and surrounding areas as did what looked like an 800 foot long cloud lower than the rest which also seemed to be “more dense and solid-looking” than the others. A green appearing mist seemed to surround the entire area. The men marched on. The witnesses reported:

When they arrived at this cloud, they marched straight into it, with no hesitation, but no one ever came out to deploy and fight at ‘Hill 60.’ About an hour later, after the last of the file had disappeared into it, this ‘cloud’ very unobtrusively lifted off the ground and, like any fog or cloud would, rose slowly until it joined the other similar clouds. On viewing them again, they all looked alike “as peas in a pod.” All this time, the group of clouds had been hovering in the same place, but as soon as the singular ‘ground’ cloud had risen to their level, they all moved away northwards. In a matter of about three quarters of an hour they had all disappeared from view.

The First of the Fourth Norfolk Regiment was – to a man – gone! No one on either side reported any gunfire coming from the area at the time or any smoke to indicate any type of a battle had occurred. Silence was the only response. Continuing the report made to the Committee in 1919 researchers from the Central Aerial Investigations Group (CAIG) added the following information.

Upon Turkey surrendering in 1918, the first thing Britain demanded of Turkey was the return of this lost regiment. Turkey replied that she had neither captured this Regiment nor made contact with it, and did not know that it existed. A British Regiment in 1914-18 consisted of any number between 400 and 800 men. Those who observed this incident vouch for the fact that Turkey never captured that Regiment, or any part of it, nor made contact with it. They were however, able to supply several military reports of strange clouds in the area on the date in question. An additional report attached to documents sent by the Turkish government confirmed that they had also lost several scout patrols during the same time period. The British were also able to confirm that they had not captured any of the lost Turkish patrols.

The only logical explanation appeared to be that the Martians had abducted a full Regiment of men fully armed to do battle without firing a single shot! If this were truly the case the implications were extremely disturbing. This was something completely new. How does one fight this type of weapon? Did the enemy truly control this type of power or were we dealing with some strange new force? Or even more disturbing was the possibility that “others” may have been responsible.

Adding to the hopelessness of the Gallipoli situation we later realized that of the 34,000 Empire and British troops who died there are counted 27,000 who have in fact no grave. They have become lost to histories battles. Or is it possible we lost many more men than a single battalion of 266 men? The fog of war hides many things.

As with other missing person cases, thought to be related to Martian abduction, not one individual from the Regiment was ever seen again, which to the investigators from CAIG clearly showed these men had not been lost to battle – they had been lost to an interplanetary enemy still selecting large numbers of humans for experimentation and probably as an occasional source of food! The warring nations would later come together at a meeting with members of the Committee where it was decided to publicize this incident as an unfortunate wartime atrocity, which would be investigated as suggested by the CAIG. The incident was later publicly blamed on a rough group of Turkish officers who had been killed during the war. Their unfortunate deaths in battle were re-written to reflect a military trial, which never occurred, followed by firing squads, which never happened. Fact and fiction were becoming a blur on the altar of “the public good!” Their personal histories were sacrificed to keep the incident classified and out of the public record, of which I now hope to correct.

From: Committee Notes: The Martians and the Martian War (1907. r. 1914)

It has also been established that the Martians are at this time continuing their experiments on humans on their home planet. Humans are being subjected to amputations, biological testing, vivisection and other brutal experiments all without any form of anesthesia. One witness (Hybrid 133) reported on an experimental series he had witnessed focusing on human adaptation to cold weather. “To determine the human response to frostbite, human subjects were taken outside in freezing weather and left with exposed arms, periodically drenched with water until frozen solid. The arm was later amputated: the Martian would repeat the process on the human’s upper arm to the shoulder. After both arms were gone, the Martian moved on to the legs until only a head and torso remained. The human was then used for plaque and pathogens experiments.” Humans were thus murdered by cholera, anthrax, bubonic plague as well as many other diseases. There is a body of information that suggests that some of these experiments are being conducted on Earth by the Martians in polar or other northern regions. However, no solid or conclusive evidence has yet been verified at this time even though both polar areas have been explored by Committee personnel.

Autopsies on humans on Mars are being conducted on LIVE humans by Martian *Bs* under the direction of Martian *As*. This ‘work’ is being conducted for reasons not yet fully understood other than a suspected general scientific interest in humans.

Among those who were also sacrificed to the gods of this particular useless war was a brilliant young chemist named Harry Moseley. The twenty-seven year old researcher had been working in Dr. Rutherford’s’ laboratory since 1913 helping to confirm Niels Bohr’s theory of quantum physics when he was called to active duty in the British Army. During one of a number of useless British attacks at Gallipoli in 1915 he lost his life and the world lost a brilliant chemist who could very well have made numerous discoveries which would have pushed our knowledge even faster and perhaps farther than we were able to go without his efforts. This was a waste of a brilliant human life and a great talent the world could ill afford to lose. The new war had lowered the value of all human life at a time when it should have been highly valued.

By 19 December the British and their allies began the evacuation of Gallipoli having wasted thousands of lives in the futile effort to outflank the Germans and their allies. Neither side had gained anything in the effort! The only victors were the Martians who were continuing to gather military intelligence about their enemies on Earth.

Despite the war fought largely in Europe at the moment, but certainly spreading, the general public was beginning to wonder what we could do about abductions, but this was no time to panic

with people reporting Martians around every corner even though we did understand their scout craft were closely watching every move humans were making. For the most part the world's population was now focused on the bloody fields of Europe and away from Mars the 'god of war!' And at the time we still did not have a great deal of information about where their bases might be located. Some members thought they may even have a base on the moon, but we had no way of checking this theory out, especially if it were on the back side. Even if they were on the moon exactly what could we do about it? – which was nothing at the time, so that made the exercise meaningless.

My later notes indicate, *"If we could rocket a camera to the back side of the moon we may be able to spot any large Martian facilities. At this time of course we have no such device. Committee informed of the idea"*

There was one other point the Committee needed to keep in mind concerning this abduction event. Some of these men had been temporarily stationed on Upolu Island in Samoa. Would the Martians learn from any of them that a new underground facility was being planned on Upolu, and if they did, what would that mean to the defense of planet Earth? In 1915 there was no way we could possibly know the answer to that question. We decided to keep working on the Upolu Island Project.

By the end of the year events in Central Africa, a section of French Equatorial Africa had become entirely unacceptable. Murders, abductions and cross border raids of extreme brutality had become the norm. With far too many examples of uncivilized behavior on going the Executive Committee of Twelve met in closed session to discuss and vote on the situation. In the end, a vote of 10 to 2 was rendered and the area became the second official Lawless Zone. Designated the Central African Lawless Zone (CLZ) the borders were patrolled by Committee, French, British and Dutch forces. It did not seem to impress upon the minds of top Committee members that while we created the CLZ thousands were dying in Europe's blood bath! Such were the high discourse of Committee politics.

Despite the war clouds gathered over much of Europe, and bloody battles already fought, the government in Lower-London was able to announce the opening of the first Lower-London University. The University of Lower-London at St. Johns was now accepting students in law, geography, political science, and as one would expect, Martian studies. Other colleges within the university were expected to open in the next year or so. At first classes were small, but being the first did have its advantages. Underground universities would not pay any tuition tax – an incentive to "go underground" for one's education was quite a pull.

It was also at this time that new reports came in of several aerial craft hovering over water sources at night. In upper New York State, craft were spotted putting large hoses into a small lake and pumping "a great deal of water on board their ship." At the same time in Italy a group of fisherman spotted another craft "hovering over a lake west of Naples for 20 minutes pumping water into their craft." The Martians were still desperate to obtain as much water as they could and there was very little we could do about it – for now! It was however, still costing the Martians ships and possibly crews.

A report also came in from Brazil of an unidentified flying machine having difficulty maintaining altitude and in fact was first spotted very low to the ground. Witnesses reported the craft "disintegrated into thousands of fragments in a bright flash, but not explosively." Later, investigators from CAIG found little other than burned pieces of magnesium over a large area. This could have been a small unmanned craft. We were beginning to believe the Martians were sending unmanned craft to Earth for the sole purpose of obtaining water as many of these "water craft" made no hostile moves and did not seem to notice people watching at safe distances. The craft seemed to defend themselves only upon close approach. This of course represented a technology far and beyond anything we could hope to develop in the near future.

After 9 years of work thinking about gravity Dr. Einstein published his General Theory of Relativity in 1915 once again proving that Earth based science continued even in the face of a brutal war. During a private dinner Dr. Einstein made a few remarks on his latest work. “The views of space and time which I wish to lay before you have sprung from the soil of experimental physics and therein lays their strength. They are radical. Henceforth space by itself and time by itself are doomed to fade away into mere shadows, and only a kind of union of the two will preserve an independent reality.”

With this paper Dr. Einstein finished the work of Newton’s theory of gravity. He also included the inspiration of Dr. Ernst Mach on the relativity of all things in motion. We now had a working model for how stars and planets moved in space and time. Proof of his theory that light rays from distant stars would bend towards the gravitational field of our local star due to the distortion caused by the gravitational field of the Sun had to wait until the madness of the Great Earth War was completed. In May of 1919 teams would be sent to Brazil and the west coast of Africa by the British Royal Society to observe the total solar eclipse on 29 May. Led by Arthur Eddington the African team’s photograph of the star field during the eclipse would prove that Einstein had been correct. “Einstein’s theory is completely confirmed.” Mass did indeed warp space and time! I for one was amazed at the work he had done.

Interestingly, Dr. Tesla ...was not so certain. He felt the theory was all wrong and would state as much. “The relativity theory, by the way, is much older than its present proponents. It was advanced over 200 years ago by my illustrious countryman Ruggiero Giuseppe Boskovich (1711-1787), the great philosopher, who, notwithstanding other and multifold obligations, wrote a thousand volumes of excellent literature on a vast variety of subjects. Boskovich dealt with relativity, including the so-called time-space continuum.” Needless to say, Dr. Tesla was rightly very proud of his countryman. My thoughts went to a possible debate between Tesla and Einstein. Oh, to be a fly on that wall!

This scientific debate showed healthy scientific discourse continued despite our troubles on and off the Earth. As for Dr. Einstein – when confirmation finally arrived he did what any mature, eminent, well-known, world class scientist would do. He wrote his mother. “Dear Mother, Good news today...”

That same year Stanford University in California awarded the first advanced degrees in Martianology to Dr. James R. Smith and Dr. William Edwards. Both would soon be on their way to Lower-New York City to work for Directorate L. Eight years earlier Stanford University had set up the Center for Martian Studies under a grant from the Committee. Eventually the staff and students would become an unofficial advising board for the Executive Committee of Twelve and one member would become one of our later Directors. He would become the first and would remain the only Director with a university degree in Martianology.

Dr. Smith’s doctoral dissertation focused on possible peaceful communication with the inhabitants of Mars.

In what language the Martians intend to converse no one has yet undertaken to discover, however, the suggestion has recently been made that mathematical facts being invariable, the eternal equality of two plus two with four might serve as a basis of understanding, and that a statement of truth sent by electronic taps across the ocean of ether would be a convincing assurance that the inhabitants of the planet from which the message came at least enjoyed the advantages of a common-school education. Science could easily become a starting point of common interest.

Dr. Edwards also looked towards wireless attempts as the key to communicating with and reaching an understanding with a greater number of inhabitants of Mars as well as looking at further possibilities of contacting other inhabited worlds.

But, while speculation upon this subject rests on unverified, and at present unverifiable, assumptions, of course everybody would rejoice if such a thing were possible, for consider what zest and charm would be added to human life if messages, even of the simplest description, could be sent to and received from intelligent beings inhabiting other planets beyond Mars.

Dr. Edwards would later publish a paper on “Martian City States” of which one is considered the “Primary City”, and commanded by a Martian A. (Later found to be a Martian A Prime.) He would write on the military style political organization which included a highly structured society where movement up to a higher level is prohibited. A Martian is born (or rather budded) to its level and it will stay there for its entire life.

Continuing Great War efforts on 31 January 1916 found British Military forces facing not only the possibility of German Zeppelins bombing British cities but unidentified aerial craft menacing allied and German fighter planes over English skies. On that evening as Royal Flying Corps fighters patrolled the skies over Upper-London several German Zeppelins flew out of their sheds to bomb London. Industrial targets were to be attacked, but freezing rain, accompanied by low thick ground fog and snow made it all but impossible for any of the Zeppelins to navigate to their intended targets. Nevertheless, bombs were dropped on Birminham, Scunthorpe and Burton-on-Trent. These raids left 71 dead and 113 wounded. As the Zeppelin attacks continued on scattered targets Royal Flying Corps pilots were engaging “a mysterious light in the sky over London.”

With all the confusion as to where the nine Zeppelins had gone, they were finally tracked, all of whom had missed London by a large margin. The London sightings were not part of the German attack. At 8:25 p.m. one of the fighters from Hainault Airdrome based four miles north of London made contact with the abject in his BEZC fighter. Lieutenant R.S. Maxwell would later report:

My engine was missing irregularly and it was only by keeping the speed of the machine down to 50 mph that I was able to stay at 10,000 feet. It was at this time when I distinctly saw an artificial light to the north of me, and at about the same height. I followed this light northeast for nearly 20 minutes, but it seemed to go slightly higher, and just as quickly as myself, and eventually I lost it completely in the clouds.

There was a slightly different view of the same incident made when BEZC fighter pilot Lieutenant Claude Ridley made his report. He had followed the same mysterious light in the sky but was able to also see Lieutenant Maxwell’s craft in pursuit. Ridley would report that Maxwell had “seemed to merge with the darkness near the light at which time I lost sight of both Maxwell’s plane and the light.” Ridley reported the loss of Maxwell to authorities only to later find that Maxwell had landed safely. The only problem was that Lt. Maxwell had landed safely on 2 February, 48 hours after he had taken off. Maxwell was unable to explain his two day absence in a craft able to stay in the air for no longer than four hours! Maxwell could only explain he had in fact never landed during his mission and felt he had only been flying for no more than a couple of hours prior to returning to his base. He had no recall of any of the missing time yet he had in fact been gone for two full days!

Despite Lt. Maxwell’s ‘difficulties’ The Great Earth War was to become the first Earth conflict where large air forces played a major role in its outcome. Aces (five aerial kills) were soon to become popular hero’s written off as modern knights of the skies. By the end of 1917 the average life expectancy of one of these modern knights was a little more than 93 flying hours!

On 29 June 1916 Dr. Einstein could be found addressing the Committee in commemoration of Dr. Karl Schwarzschild's work on a particular solution of one of Einstein's gravitational field theories. Schwarzschild could not address the group himself as he had died on 11 May having succumbed to his injuries incurred while fighting on the Russian front of the Great Earth War. Once again the war had taken a great theorist and experimentalist of science. We would lose a great many more before this war had run its course.

In America even though much of their defense preparation focused on possible war with the Martians they had for a while been required to look much closer to home at their own southern border with the Mexican territory as the violence which had by now become a way of life south of the border began to violently spill over into the United States. It would not be long before they were forced to take a very hard look at ending these cross-border attacks with whatever lethal means was required. The Americans would find a good deal of support from the Committee as ending any type of cross-border conflicts took center stage on that side of the Atlantic.

There was another aspect of the border problem which caused just as much concern in Committee circles. We were receiving a good many reports of unidentified aerial craft over flying many of the more populated areas in the Mexican territory. If these reports could be confirmed it could mean the area south of the U.S./Mexican border held special interest to the Martians. The Committee needed to find out why.

#### Terrorist/Serial Killer H-Pancho Villa

Francisco 'Poncho' Villa had been a murderer since he was 16, well before the First Martian War, when he killed one Agustin Lopez Negrete in 1894. Born in 1878 in Durango to a well-known prostitute his real name was Doroteo Arango. From that point on he moved back and forth from legitimate occupations to periods of terrorism, banditry and of course a series of murders for pure pleasure. One year after the First Martian War he was busy stealing mules and assaulting the local population along the United States/Mexican border. For the next 14 years he would become involved with attempting to overthrow the unstable governments in Mexico murdering as he went along. Train robbery had become a common pursuit for Villa. Villa became known for his "economic" method of executing people, lining up his victims so as to kill three or four of them with a single gunshot through their heads, smiling the whole time. He had by now ordered those able-bodied men in the northern district to join him – or else. "Those who fail to join said detachment shall be shot. Those who conceal themselves and are not found, the families of those shall pay the penalty." With his own henchmen keeping "his men" in line any stragglers in the formations would be beaten and if deserted would be run to ground and shot.

However, despite his very dubious credentials he was invited to meet with General Pershing at Fort Bliss, Texas. During that meeting the Committee made it clear they did not condone or even understand the brutality of Villa and his supporters, but would not intervene in Mexico as long as the brutality did not cross international borders. They also informed Villa that Committee monetary support had ended! On his part Villa made it clear he felt the Committee was "treating me and my people like Martians." Which of course as a hybrid he was! The Committee did recognize the fact that Villa and his men did seem to have a particular zeal for killing anyone suspected of being a hybrid even though a not so close inspection would have shown that he was one of them himself. Villa was not about to submit his terrorist activities for the approval of anyone including Martians. He had his own 'program.' Needless to say, no one in the Mexican territory would ever mention his hybrid background to Villa's face; behind his back was another matter entirely.

The usual view expressed by most Americans about Villa, and the Mexican area in general in 1916, was that as long as the uncivilized individuals who lived in that area stayed on their side of the border they did not really care. There was far too much to be concerned with keeping an eye on Europe, preparing for any Martian efforts, and rebuilding their own nation to worry about other areas. However, when the singular brutality found south of the border pushed across that MLZ border to murder Americans, the American people demanded the United States government do something about these vicious attacks. They were also very concerned about “illegal migration” infiltrating into the United States southwest.

On 8 January 1916 as war raged across Europe a group of Villa’s bandits attacked a train near Santa Isabel, Chihuahua, as it sped along the recently rebuilt Mexican North Western Railway line. Villa captured the train and took 18 Americans off and summarily executed them. Villa’s bandits lined up the Americans on the side of the train to murder them. A Mexican passenger would later report, “Two soldiers using German Mausers were told to kill the Americans. One of them went up to the first foreigner and shot him, and as he died the second one fired his Mauser at the second foreigner, standing in line. A general confusion began when the first two were killed, but the two men ran along the line, taking turns shooting the Americans. Only two men did the executing. The others stood around cheering ‘Death to the gringos!’” After the murders the bodies were repeatedly bayoneted and generally mutilated. The genitals were crushed under foot. The eyes were gouged out and the heads were twisted into strange positions. Even Martians would not have committed these atrocities. Later these terrorist would go so far as to cut off heads and send photographs of their debauchery to the world press. The Committee needed to address that problem as soon as possible. Nevertheless, the Americans were not going to sit around and do nothing.

Needless to say, the Americans were outraged by these brutal murders and informed a special meeting of the Committee they were not going to tolerate any more attacks by hybrid Villa or his bandits. A German agent working for the Committee sent an urgent coded telegram to our headquarters in Lower-New York City.

**Villa left Pacheco Point, near Madera, on Wednesday, March 1 with 300 men headed towards Columbus, New Mexico. He is reported west of Casas Grandes today. There is reason to believe that he intends to cross to the United States and hopes to proceed to New Washington. Please consider this possibility and the necessity of instructions to us on the border.**

The Executive Committee of Twelve ‘requested’ a meeting with Villa to work out an agreement to end these acts of barbarism. Villa, however, was not on his way to negotiate. He was on the way to “...commit some act of violence.” Villa’s murderous answer came on 9 March 1916. In the United States, at least for a while, focus would be off of the Martians and firmly focused on the southern United States border with the enemy area of Mexico.

#### HYBRID VILLA ATTACKS THE UNITED STATES

By Committee agreement if a newly formed national government “commits a series of criminal acts or is unable to prevent massive criminal or human-rights abuses on its soil or allows such events to spill over to another nation, a nation forfeits its sovereignty and must be sanctioned”. As mandated by the Committee it can be blockaded or put under military rule (Martial Law). World threat levels are judged from 1 to 5 with a 5 requiring full military intervention and closure (zoned off). At this point Mexico was at level 4 and regrettably moving with great speed towards 5. I was one of several

high ranking Committee members who would investigate this border situation. Our final report, "A Bloody Line Drawn in the Sand", would highlight many of the brutal events spilling across the border. This report would eventually lead directly to a vote on the situation by the full Magic Twelve.

On 9 March 1916 hybrid H-Pancho Villa, now clearly insane, led a band of 1,500 Mexican terrorists (mostly non-hybrids) on a murderous cross-border attack against the people of Columbus, New Mexico. Villa would later claim the attack had been conducted because the United States and the Committee had recognized the government of President Carranza and not his terrorist group. And even though this had been a surprise attack on a sleeping town 'only' 18 Americans lost their lives while at the same time more than 140 of Villa's men were cut down by these American civilians and nearby cavalry soldiers. The day before the attack Villa's spies had easily moved through the border town detailing the nearby military camp Farlong, and taking note of where the military officers lived in the nearby town. They were all to be targeted for murder. Because the border had not been sealed off the Mexicans were able to move about without being harassed. Even this late in the day it had been official policy to allow such ease of movement. That was about to end.

The terrorists moved in two columns towards the border fence where several places had already been pre-cut. Poles which held the fence were painted white on the southern side indicating where the wire had been cut.

After the Mexicans went through the fence they lined themselves into three groups two miles south of Columbus to affect a three-pronged attack from the east, west and north. Before long the sleeping people of Columbus could hear the Mexican Mausers and U.S. Cavalry Springfield rifles firing. It was three a.m. The Mexican terrorists, led by Villa were attacking without warning as cowards in the night. There was only one problem for these invaders – they were not trained soldiers, but the Americans in the camp and many others in the sleeping town were!

The troops were soon setting up firing lines as dozens of Mexicans attacked the recently sleeping troops. The Mexicans poured heavy but poorly aimed gunfire on the first group of twenty-five men from Cavalry Troop E. With no officers in the group a young sergeant, Michael Fody, took command. They soon advanced on the terrorists in a battle line. He would report, "We made about four stands in about five hundred yards. Private Thomas Butler was hit during the second stand but would not give up and went on with us until he was hit five distinct times, the last one proving fatal." It was later reported that Private Butler had taken the measure of at least eight terrorists before he succumbed to his wounds.

As the cavalry were beginning to organize themselves several terrorists were making their way into a stable in the town to steal as many horses as they could. It was not going to go so well for them even though they had murdered two men nearby. The six Mexicans, all armed, were met by four civilians of whom only one had an old pistol. Firing as they went two Mexicans were dropped by pistol shots before two of the unarmed civilians were killed by rifle fire. However, even though they were unarmed and now at 2 to 1 odds the Americans advanced on the Mexicans so fast that they were soon disarmed. In hand to hand combat the four Mexican terrorists were then beaten to death by baseball bats. The Americans were in no mode to play. For too long they had put up with these terrorists crossing the mostly unguarded border and committing crimes. Now it was time to properly deal with them.

In other areas around Columbus the Mexicans were killing and looting wherever they could. This slowed their attack down which allowed the Americans, mostly civilians, to arm themselves from J. L. Walker's hardware store. The Mexicans, expecting to murder their way through an unarmed town protected by a few cavalry troops, now found themselves facing at least 200 well-armed Americans quite prepared to defend themselves. The well-known American "Right to bear arms" was about to bear fruit!

As the Americans continued to arm themselves the Mexicans set fire to the Lemmon & Romney general store as well as the Commercial Hotel in the center of town looting as they went along. Once again this took time and allowed the town's people, now fully backed up by cavalry troops, to create blocking positions around large sections of Columbus. From these now quickly fortified positions small firefights continued from 4:30 to 5:45 a.m. The Mexicans who had made it to the center of town were now trapped in a deadly crossfire.

In the cavalry camp just south of town the Mexicans broke into a food storage area only to be met by several cooks who immediately engaged them in hand-to-hand combat. None of the cooks had rifles. Nevertheless, they fought with great determination fighting with kitchen axes, pots of boiling water and a variety of kitchen knives. When this small but deadly engagement was over five cooks lay wounded and Villa had lost another 16 terrorists all having been cut to pieces by hand held knives and axes! It was later learned that three of the terrorists had been taken alive, but according to reports the cooks had soon "solved that little problem."

The invading Mexicans were discovering they had not attacked a small defenseless town of mostly old men and women with children as they had thought, but a buzz saw of angry and armed Americans, and it was time to get the hell out any way they could.

In the weakening darkness of a coming dawn one of the Mexicans stumbled into a group of cavalry men escorting some of the military wives and children to safety. Lt. McCain leading the group spotted the terrorist and dropped him with a shotgun blast. He was not dead, but he did have some items of interest – three sets of ears! Seeing his 'collection' McCain's wife handed her husband a pocket knife. "Slit his throat." The blade however, was too dull to do a proper job so McCain simply took the butt end of the shotgun and bludgeoned the terrorist to death. The rest of the invading terrorists were now running for their lives.

On 10 March the *Associated Press* sent out wire reports of the attack to a stunned nation. It would not be long before American and Committee forces responded.

*– Francisco Villa, outlawed Mexican hybrid terrorist, raided United States territory today. With 1500 men he attacked Columbus [N.M.], killed at least sixteen Americans and fired many buildings before he was driven back across the international border.*

*– The raid to American territory proved costly to the terrorist chieftain. The bodies of eighteen Mexican terrorists, including Pablo Lopez, second in command, had been gathered and burned before noon and troopers reported an undetermined number of dead still lying in the brush.*

*– Just before dawn they crept along ditches skirting the United States cavalry camp and rushed unarmed sleeping town, firing heavily.*

*– Stores were looted, oil was poured upon frame structures and the match applied by still other terrorists. The post office was raided; furniture smashed, but the looters secured only one small registered package.*

*– Three troops of cavalry were posted on the boundary tonight and a battalion of infantry with a squadron of the Eighth Cavalry from Fort Bliss left El Paso late today to reinforce the troops here.*

In all eighteen Americans had been killed during the battle of Columbus. Villa's invaders had lost 141 killed (surprisingly including four hybrids) and dozens of others wounded. During the pursuit of his terrorists, as they ran for the border, dropping much of their loot along the way, Villa lost an additional 109 dead and twenty-four wounded and captured.

Naturally, the 24 wounded terrorists did not last long, and it was not necessary to tend to their wounds. They were all simply dragged to one of the main streets, hog-tied and very slowly pulled up by ropes around their necks and hung from several trees around Columbus. One of the women in Columbus would later write, "I passed any number of dead Mexicans, they were lying all through town, and I could look at their shattered bodies with only an unwomanly joy!"

Photos of their hangings were sent south. They became a symbol of what terrorists south of the border could expect to face if they ever returned to America. When cut down later in the day all of the Mexicans were put in one big pile and set on fire. The next step was to march American forces into Mexico and find hybrid terrorist H-Pancho Villa. The Americans did not request any help from the Committee. However they did request a postponement on any vote to designate Mexico as a lawless zone as they wanted the right to enter the area. The request was quickly granted in writing (green ink) by the Prime Director.

THE UNITED STATES PURSUES THE TERRORISTS  
15 March 1916 – 5 February 1917

The orders from New Washington Center had been clear and to the point. "Locate hybrid H-Pancho Villa and kill him. This hybrid has inspired his whole column with the conviction that they could conquer the United States, and that they would be in New Washington Center in six months. He should be killed like a dog." The Americans needed, for a while at least, to take their focus off the Martians and focus their efforts for a few months on problems developing along the 1950 mile border between themselves and the Mexican territory.

The American president issued a statement on the Punitive Expedition being prepared to stop these cross-border attacks. "An adequate force will be sent at once in pursuit of Villa with the object of capturing him and putting a stop to his murderous forays."

Brigadier General Pershing was soon receiving orders to pursue the terrorists who had attacked the sleeping town of Columbus. Pershing had won his reputation for never giving up the fight during the last days of the Martian War and was the ideal man to track down the terrorists who had fled to Mexico. Well known in New Washington Center because of his stand against the Martians on the central plains, Captain Pershing had been promoted to his present rank of Brigadier General by President Roosevelt in 1906 ahead of 862 more senior officers.

Pershing worked fast pulling together men from the famed Seventh Cavalry, Custer's old unit; the battle hardened Buffalo Soldiers of the Tenth Cavalry as well as units from the Eleventh and Thirteenth. To this force he added the Sixth and Sixteenth Infantry Regiments. And in case they were needed some 120,000 men were assigned to guard the border along with America's entire available "air force" of eight Curtiss JN-3s or 'Jennies' sent under the command of Captain Benjamin Foulois. In 1909 Foulois had taken flight instruction at the Committee with Orville Wright on lone to the Committee. This would be the first time the American Aero Squadron had left American soil for a combat mission,

At 12:13 p.m. on 15 March with the Thirteenth Cavalry leading the way, the Americans crossed the border in pursuit of the terrorists who had attacked Columbus, New Mexico. The total active force consisted of 192 officers and 4,800 men. As they moved south the 'Jennies' flew on ahead searching for signs of Villa and his force. His group would soon be spotted at Ascension some sixty miles south of the border. The cavalry now went after him as fast as they could followed by the new 'motor trucks' purchased for this mission. They were followed by the infantry securing the route for the men and following supplies.

The first news the Americans received from the locals was that Villa had been wounded by a Mexican after he had crossed the border. Shot in the right leg the hole was said to be rather large.

The first combat engagement came at Carranza when 30 of the fleeing terrorists were killed with only five cavalry men wounded. The Seventh Cavalry who had made the charge also captured two machineguns, 44 German rifles and two horses which were soon confirmed to have been stolen during the attack on Columbus. They were closing in on the main force. As they moved south they found themselves passing the corpses of hundreds of Mexican murdered by Villa and his men. However, only weeks into the pursuit Pershing could no longer depend on the First Aero Squadron. By then all eight aircraft had been either damaged by small arms fire or simply worn out due to the heavy use of constant flying. The United States no longer had an air force!

Nevertheless, Pershing's forces continued on for the next few months capturing several more terrorists which were immediately sent north to be held in a military prison. For the most part the matter was well in hand even though Villa himself had not been captured many of his men had been killed or captured by the Americans. The American president thought about ending the campaign at this point and withdrawing the troops, but he did not want the United States to appear weak considering events that were breaking out in Europe and the real possibility Americans would soon be at war with Germany. There was of course a second concern – the Martians were watching – so the force would remain in Mexico for a while longer. They would press on and attack the remnants of the Villa force.

They were now moving fast in twin columns into unmapped deserts and the low lying mountains of Chihuahua in an effort to cut Villa and his shrinking band off before they could escape. So fast were the men moving the supplies had a hard time keeping up with the lead cavalry forces. In front of them were the Apache scouts which had been hired to help track down the terrorists, and they were finding what they were looking for.

Meantime on the border, American forces were coming into some criticism for holding the line. One of the commanders answered, "We are not always proceeding according to law. If we did, we would not accomplish anything. We are out to keep peace along the border and prevent Villa's sympathizers from aiding him in evading our soldier boys. Dealing with bandits and terrorists you have to take extraordinary measures. And I can assure you we will do whatever it takes to get the job done." Spanish was now "taken off the table along the border." All newspapers published in Spanish along the border were ordered to end publication or publish in English only.

On 5 May a group of hybrids from Mexico crossed the border at Big Bend, Texas and attacked the tiny town. Three cavalry troopers and a seven-year-old boy were killed. President Wilson, upon hearing the news, ordered additional National Guard forces to the border of Texas, Arizona, and New Mexico. It was felt a major new war could very well begin on the border. American President Woodrow Wilson was re-elected in November 1916. The next day Pershing was promoted to (two star) Major General.

Major General Pershing was thus ordered to halt his movements south, collect his forces from being too spread out and prepare for general war. "Fall back along your line of communication with the view to general concentration of entire force at Colonia Dublan. Be advised of the general increase of unidentifiable aerial craft reports along the entire border from California to Texas. Martian 'interference' is a possibility you must be prepared for." With these possibilities Pershing consolidated his forces as he secured his prisoners thought to have been part of the Columbus raid. He did not however, have H-Pancho Villa. The next day Pershing's forces were recalled to the border. With Villa's force for the most part destroyed the President decided the job had been done.

On 17 January 1917 Pershing received news of Admiral Dewey's death. He would soon be needed at Committee headquarters for other duties. It was time to go home. The last of the American force crossed the border back into the United States on 5 February. Major General Pershing was the last man to cross.

Because a Mexican war had not yet been declared, nor had there been a Lawless Zone designation, the 56 Mexicans were sent to a civilian court, indicted and put on trial. Many felt they should have been put before a military tribunal expecting ‘better’ treatment before a civilian judge. It did not work out that way. Fifty-one of the Mexicans were convicted of murder in consequence of being part of the Columbus raid and were hung in Deming, New Mexico. Four others were sentenced to life at hard labor and the last was given a sentence of ten years. He was 12-years-old when he participated in the raid.

We would later receive a report that Villa had been murdered by one of his own men. It was thought that perhaps his death would affect the area enough to end the possibility of the area becoming a Lawless Zone.

It was at this time the Committee intercepted the Zimmerman Telegram from 16 January 1917 and sent a copy to the American representative at the Committee. [Western Union Telegram: GERMAN LEGATION – MEXICO CITY 130 13042 13401 8501 115 3528 416 17214 6491 11310 18147 18222... 3509 3670. BEPNSTOPFF.] German Foreign Minister Arthur Zimmerman had sent an offer to the Mexicans respecting an alliance with Germany and a requested Mexican declaration of war on the United States. With this agreement Germany would attack the United States through Mexican territory and then give Texas, New Mexico and Arizona to the Mexicans in return for their help in invading the United States. Naturally the Americans took a very dim view of this offer. Committee member William Wiserman reported to the executive group: “If the United States goes to war with Germany – which she probably will – it will be to uphold American rights and assert her dignity as a nation.”

It would not take long for the Americans to shift their attentions away from the border and fix their sights on events on Western Europe. In a vote held by the Magic Twelve the issue of Lawless Zone designation for the Mexican territory once again came to the floor. Seeing the massive work and effort needed to be expended on creating a Lawless Zone along the entire 1950 mile long U.S./Mexico territory border the Americans requested the vote be suspended so that a final series of diplomatic efforts could be made to bring that truly lawless area under some kind of civilized organization. The Magic Twelve agreed to postpone the vote for another twelve months.

At the same time the Americans were required to deal with the Mexican problem my Committee work took me to the Great Earth War fronts of Germany, France and Italy. It was by far a much more pressing problem for the Committee. My later report to the Committee would state that mankind was getting very good at wholesale slaughter. I also reported it was going to be damned difficult to get these people working together again against any future Martian attacks after this mess had been concluded. I felt the animosities created by this man-made catastrophe would last for generations and we had to be prepared to compartmentalize much of our earlier work which had been flowing freely within the Committee. In other words the Committee needed to take sides. This was not a welcome situation, but at least it was an honest evaluation of the situation. It would not be long before individuals from certain nations would be excluded from top security programs, especially when it came to weapon’s development.

### The Great Earth War Continues

1916

**T**he Great Earth War had come to our damaged world for reasons well beyond the simple murder of a member of our Committee or the fact he, as a possible future monarch, had been murdered for reasons few understood. When we were finally able to look back at this man-made carnage we saw that its main cause had been petty quarrels amongst European so-called royals, mostly related to

each other, fighting over personal power and control which had already been forever lost during the recent war with Mars. This lost control between them and newly enshrined politicians across Europe created a burning desire to take what little there was from others thought to be less able or less willing to move forward with the agendas of others. This was pure stupidity on a vast scale. Thus we found ourselves in a man-made holocaust only a dozen or so years beyond a war that had truly been a world war. It would seem mankind needed a second crucible of fire and death in order to become one. It seemed to many at the time, myself included, we had learned nothing from our war with the Martians.

This manmade destructive war was very frustrating to most members of the Committee including Dr. Tesla. "I underestimated man's combative instinct, which it will take more than a century to breed out. War can be stopped, not by making the strong weak, but by making every nation weak or strong, able to defend itself." He was also thinking about attacks from the Martians. "Mankind's military abilities must be directed towards planetary defense not against ourselves." Nevertheless, it would be man against man for the next few years. The Great Earth War stands today, as one of the great failures of the Committee, as we were fully unable to stop its bloody sweep across Europe, as well as other areas around the Earth.

The Martians had used war to control a vast portion of Earth's population. Now we were doing this work on ourselves. On 21 February the bloody Battle of Verdun began as the Martians stood back to watch the show. On 23 May 1916 the Italians declared war on the Germans and Austrians.

#### THE BATTLE OF VERDUN 21 February – 18 December 1916

By now the Great Earth War had developed into a 500 mile long series of trenches from Switzerland in the south to Belgium and the channel coast to the north. Facing each other in parallel rat infested and lice covered muddy lines this part of the war was punctuated by short bloody battles and intermitted periods of living in filth for weeks and months at a time.

For Chief of the German General Staff General Erich von Falkenhayn the battle of Verdun was fought for one reason and one reason only. He knew the prestige of the Verdun area in French history would cause the French to defend Verdun to the last man. Falkenhayn's plan was to bleed the French white and inflict as many casualties as he could. Falkenhayn wanted a blood bath to upset the manpower balance on the western front in order to weaken the allies to the point where the next major German offensive could punch through the lines and march all the way to Paris.

The main thrust of the German attack was to be made by the Fifth German Army commanded by Prince William. As the battle began the French, seeing the desperate and massive attack, placed legendary (from his battles during the Martian War) General Philippe Petain in command. It had been then Col Petain who had fought nearly to the last man a deadly fighting retreat into the suburbs of Paris. By French records of the war Petain's forces had inflicted the most personal casualties on the Martians by percentage than any other fighting force – over 512 dead Martians in one battle.



Troops attack during Battle of Verdun

On hand four days after the 21 February start of the campaign, Petain used whatever assets he had to again and again re-deploy his units in a constant pitched battle of first one part of the line and then another around the north and east of Verdun. His major problem was the lack of adequate railways, many of which had yet to be replaced or repaired since the Martian War. Nevertheless, his “walking railway” moved just enough men and artillery time after time to hold the line.

Even with General Petain in command there were several incidents when panic in the French lines set in which precipitated unnecessary withdrawals at critical points along the front. This included the loss of Fort Douaumont which had been abandoned and was taken by a single company of German infantry.

On 10 April with stiffening French resistance to the north of Verdun the Germans began a massive assault south of the fortified city. Under Corp commander General Bruno von Mudra the Germans poured into what seemed a weakened position. In fact, the French had positioned nearly every artillery piece they had at that point and with them cut von Mudra’s forces to pieces. Many of the German giant howitzers were destroyed as more Germans poured into the gap only to be met by French 155-mm long guns.

It was at this point the overall German assault began to slow. The Germans now focused on point attacks on forts de Vaux, Souville, Tavannes and Froide. In the center of this final drive by the Germans lie Fort de Vaux commanded and defended by one of the true heroes of the Great Earth War, Major Sylvain Eugene Raynal. After a massive artillery bombardment from three sides the fort was bypassed by the Germans. It was soon surrounded and cut off. Under orders from Major Raynal all French soldiers killed during the battle were to be placed upon the walls as if still on duty. A later dispatch would note this battle and report “the honored dead stood watch on the towers of Fort de Vaux where even in death the French soldiers continued to stand their ground.”

His three mortar teams ran from one tube to the other firing for 12 continuous hours until they simply ran out of ammunition. As the Germans attacked the fort Major Raynal moved his defenders away from two sides of the fort at a time to engage the enemy with as many “live” men as he could calculating that one such attack on one side would not come at exactly the same time as others. The plan worked.

However, after holding out for 41 days Fort de Vaux had to surrender having run out of food, water and ammunition. When the German commander took Major Raynal’s surrender he was astonished to learn the fort he so desperately tried to capture with a force of over 7000 men had been defended by a small force of only 315 men of which only 32 were still able to walk out of the front gate!

The main fighting continued until 11 July along the full line of battle, but the Germans continued to attack the forts launching attacks on 24 October and 15 December. In the end the lines were very little changed since the start of the Verdun campaign. Falkenhayn however, was successful

in one area. He had his bloodbath. When the fighting ended on 18 December, after the French recaptured Fort Douaumont and Fort de Vaux, the Germans had suffered 450,000 casualties and the French some 550,000.

We had advanced to a level of warfare that our new industrialization allowed us to bring death by our new devices to ourselves at very nearly the levels written about in H. G. Well's reports on the Martian war. The psychological effects on both sides were staggering with populations near revolt yet the petty egos of the leaders would simply not stop the carnage. This was mass insanity on a scale never before seen on Earth. I doubt even the Martians could understand what was going on. I certainly did not.

THE BATTLE OF THE SOMME  
1 July – 19 November 1916

*"There was no decision reached on this theater of war."*  
German General von Steinacker

The Battle of the Somme was fought back and forth from trench to trench from 1 July until both sides exhausted themselves on 19 November 1916. The battle had begun as a method to relieve pressure on the hard fought battle of Verdun being fought to the southeast. The British and Commonwealth forces began the offensive by firing well over 250,000 shells towards the German lines on the first day. Within a week they had poured some 1,732,873 shells before their front line infantry forces "went over the top." The first day of close combat began at 7:30 a.m. as officers blew their whistles signaling a massive move towards the German lines. Despite the massive bombardment and huge German losses the results of the first day would become the second deadliest day in British military history. On that day in France 19,727 British soldiers lost their lives with another 45,000 falling wounded. Only the Martians had caused more death and destruction in a single day of battle in 1901 during their fight for the heart of Old London.

No one could have possibly counted the mangled bodies with any real accuracy as shell after shell ground up the earth plowing the corpses with the mud into unrecognizable debris. In total more than 420,000 British troops were killed in the Somme with an additional 600,000 wounded in an area no more than six miles deep and 15 miles wide! In all the Germans lost 620,000 dead. Total lost was well over 1 million dead for absolutely nothing! Only half of the dead on either side were ever identified. It was another manmade bloodbath. The Martians must have thought we were insane.



Battle of the Somme

Before the battle the River Somme and its many tributaries had once again regained some of their natural beauty of lush green underbrush with small but growing numbers of new trees taking

root since the Martian machines blasted and Heat-Rayed their way towards destroying the French military forces in 1901. The Red Weed left in their wake had long since died off replaced by the familiar greens of Earth.

At the start the British had set 1.1 million soldiers with 200,000 horses and 1,500 pieces of artillery into the battle expecting to dislodge the entrenched Germans in less than a week. In the end they would move forward a mere six miles with nothing of consequence to show for it. My report to the Committee would state British Generals Henry Rawlinson and Douglas Haig had arrogantly lined up their forces in tight groups in maneuvers reminiscent of the Napoleonic era. Astonishingly, several leading groups left their trenches kicking footballs as they moved forward across no man's land. To be sure the British high command was unrealistically over-optimistic in their estimates of victory. Against German forces well dug in and firing modern machine-guns, which can fire upwards of 400 rounds a minute, these generals had sent their forces into a massive killing field with no chance of victory. It was nothing less than wholesale murder. Whole battalions were slaughtered at a time and yet Rawlinson and Haig continued feeding men and equipment into the battle for the next five months. Insanity on a grand scale was ruling the day.

This would be the first time tanks and flame-throwers would be introduced to Earth's battlefields. These were but two of the new weapons we had developed before this manmade debacle with regard to our experiences from the First Martian War. They would not be the last as the casualties continued to rise to nearly Martian War levels.

#### LOST ABOVE THE SOMME BATTLEFIELD

As the battle for the Somme raged below, air forces from both sides extended the war to the skies over Europe. Earlier in the war aircraft had been used primarily for reconnaissance purposes, but things had become decidedly more lethal in recent months as air battles began to be fought for control of the air above the bloody fields of battle. Timing of the machine-gun to fire bullets between the strokes of the propellers had now been developed by Anthony Focker working for the Germans. The fighter plane was born.

One such air conflict was fully engaged by a dozen or more "fighters" from each side on 29 July when an unidentified aerial craft of certain Martian origin over flew the battle well above the efforts of the human flight crews. As it happens three of the allied aircraft were fitted with new wireless devices which allowed the pilots to report their observations directly to ground commanders. In addition to these advances the British had added one of the Committee's new "recording devices" to the radio receivers in their headquarters as a field test for Tesla's new product. What the test recorder captured on a brass disk was completely unexpected and set chills down the backs of those who listened as the calls came in. The recorded events were also completely unrelated to the human bloodletting ongoing across the fields of the Somme. Flight Lt. John Walker Tempest was at the controls of his new bi-plane when he first spotted the object well above.

"The Hun have disengaged and are heading off towards... wait... what the devil is that?... Command a large aerial craft has flown in about 2000 feet above our location. Command we have a Martian aerial craft up here."

"Lt. Tempest, can you describe the craft?"

"It's big, very big, at around 400 feet long I would guess; silver/gray with markings or possible openings or windows along its side. It's above the clouds and dust of the battle. I doubt they can see it from the ground. I'm going to have a closer look."

"Tempest do not attempt to engage the craft, it's far too big."

"The ship is moving away, but only slowly. I think I can catch up with the craft. My god it's bloody big."

“Tempest, do you hear me. Do not attempt to engage the Martian. Return to base. Tempest, do you understand?”

“I can see it clearly now. Command, do you hear me. I’m closing in on the craft and it does have ports along the side and what looks like some type of hanger on the inside of the craft. Command, are you able to record what I am reporting?” “Command?”

“Lt. Tempest we hear you. Return to base immediately. Disengage from the Martian. Repeat, disengage from the Martian. Return to base. Tempest do you hear me?”

“Command there are markings along the port side of the Martian craft that... a bright light is hitting my aircraft... too bright, can’t see anything. High pitched noise. My engine has stopped; gun frozen, inoperative... My aircraft is not going down, it’s not falling. Something is pulling me into the craft. I have no control of my aircraft. Command, are you picking up my reports?”

“Tempest, we hear you. Can you get out of your aircraft?”

“Command, I’m still being pulled into the...”

“Ground Command to Lt. Tempest, do you hear me? Tempest, are you there? Tempest?”

There were no further wireless reports received from Flight Lt. John Tempest. Weeks later his biplane’s wreckage was located near the Somme battle field. When the engine was later examined at our Lower-London headquarters it was found that the entire engine had been fused into one solid piece of metal! The machine-gun was similarly affected. There was no sign of Lt. Tempest who was subsequently listed as missing in action along with thousands of others during the Battle of the Somme. His name would never be found on any German report of captured pilots. Only years later would we finally learn the fate of Lt. Tempest.

25 September saw the bloody beginnings of the Battle of Loos.

#### THE BATTLE OF LOOS 25 September – 15 October 1916

The Committee was starting to field reports of lights, disks and colored globes flying alongside our aircraft. These globes were around 5 to 7 feet in diameter and most often seen at dawn or dusk changing color from white to red to orange and back to white. These globes never appeared on any of our primitive radar devices as far as I recall. Nevertheless, all combative nations in the Great Earth War were reporting these aerial disks which seemed to be doing nothing other than observing our new aircraft at very close proximity.



Over the top during the Battle of Loos

As the battle of Verdun was degrading into a point battle for the forts along part of that front and the fields of the Somme were being torn to shreds the third battle of Artois or the battle of Loos began.

At Loos, north of the Somme battlefield, the British attempted to push a rather small hole into the German lines where it was reported to have been weakened due to the ongoing struggle to the south. However, what the British did not realize until it was too late was that behind the town of Loos was where the Germans had stationed their toughest troops expecting a short rest. Instead, the well supplied Germans found themselves defending a line which had already been heavily fortified with fresh German troops. After several fruitless and bloody days attempting to punch a hole in the 'weakened' line the British ended their efforts on 15 October having gained not a single yard of ground!

#### THE BLOODY BATTLEFIELDS OF THE SOMME

After more than two years of bloodshed, and as the battle of Verdun continued to rage, I found myself on the way to France for a firsthand look at this destructive man-made disaster. Committee member Alfred Harmsworth had written to me on the subject. "I wish even now that you would go and look at the little part of the war in France and Flanders, I am very much with you as to the future, though I see it probably not as clearly as you do. It is not unlikely that the war itself may produce within the next few years something approaching a revolution. This we can ill afford."

So it was in December of 1916 I found myself along with several Committee staff members walking the snow covered fields near the village of Perrone in France to take note of and record what I could for a detailed report to the Executive Committee of Twelve. These would be my observations of the aftermath and human carnage of the Battle of the Somme. I would walk for days amongst the corpses of the "war to end all wars" and try to understand how this had been allowed to happen. My great fear was there would in fact be no real understanding of these bloody events. How could we expect humanity to join as one to defend against an off-world enemy if we could not even bring peace to a small part of our home planet?

For the most part the dry hard facts were already known as we humans had become quite obsessed at keeping records. It was a response I would suspect related to the massive loss of historical and personal records during the Martian efforts, that in those days we wrote on just about any subject one cared to name.

Now as I walked amongst the piled mangled corpses and blackened ground the only sights of vegetation were the twisted and broken stumps of thousands of young trees to the horizon and beyond. Not a single blade of grass nor any flowers had stood the test. Not a leaf could be recognized. Standing on a slight rise I could not help but feel I was standing in the middle of an ancient lunar landscape of craters, if it were not for the countless corpses and destroyed body parts to be experienced in a haze as far as the eye could see. It was this way until the smoke closed in on the landscape as if to hide the shame of what we had been done to humanity on this bloody field. The stillness itself was terrifying as I was torn back to my time just after the Martian war when I desperately made my way to the central ruins of Old London, yet there was a great difference between this man-made chaos and the one issued by our enemies from Mars. The Martians at least had the general decency to completely destroy those whose lives they had so generously taken leaving little for mankind to mourn. It was not to be on the battlefields of the Somme, for even as man had killed with the same speed as the Martians, we had yet to discover how to remove our murderous vision from the damaged lands as they had. We were, in a word, not as 'neat' as the Martians had been. Perhaps this could be seen at the time as our only virtue in war. It was a poor virtue indeed.

A few days after arriving I received word that "king" George of England had crossed the channel and was expected to visit the Somme. I had no stomach to meet him on the Somme battle field for he had been one of those 'royals' who had insisted upon this murderous war. Later we

would all see the photograph of him standing next to the gravesite of Private Pennington. The simple white wooden cross contained no first name as he had been only one of six Private Penningtons who had been killed during the battle. Five others had simply ceased to exist with this man the only one recovered of body sufficiently enough for burial, first name unknown. I doubt George thought anything of it. He certainly did not call a halt to the war. The meal he was served was a grand affair. I was too 'sick' to attend.

I later reported there were now better than 250 new cemeteries in the area all connected with the Battle of the Somme. None of these facts however convinced the Europeans in national power to end their useless war, which many in the Committee felt would end only after most of Europe had once again been brought to utter exhaustion.

Later, Austrian Committee member Joseph Roth would write, "Here the cemetery full of iron crosses, but not ones pinned on chests, but the real ones that stand over burial ground. This is the German cemetery, the final resting place for 40,000 unidentified soldiers. The French warden goes around, makes a point of shaking hands of every German he meets and asks, 'Comrade what is it all for?' It was the inevitable question of all those tending war cemeteries. The presence of 40,000 unidentified dead soldiers inclines one towards pacifism."

As I wrote my final report on the Somme I could not help but think how far we could have gone by then towards protecting the Earth from off-world dangers if only we did not have to spend so much time and effort defending small patches of Earth from ourselves! I reported that with all of the human losses the 'Allies' had gained only seven miles of bloody territory. There was much more blood to shed to come. Haig would state, "In another six weeks the enemy should be hard put to find men. The maintenance of a steady offensive pressure will result eventually in his complete overthrow." My thoughts were that General Haig had gone completely insane.

Once again my thoughts turned to the First Martian War and what I had seen of this deadly foe. We humans still have much to learn.

...dense black smoke was leaping up to mingle with the steam from the river, and as the Heat-Ray went to and fro over Weybridge its impact was marked by flashes of incandescent white, that gave place at once to a smoky dance of lurid flames. The nearer houses still stood intact, awaiting their fate, shadowy, faint, and pallid in the steam, with the five behind them going to and fro. For a moment perhaps I stood there, breast-high in the almost boiling water, dumbfounded at my position, hopeless of escape. Through the reek I could see the people who had been with me in the river scrambling out of the water through the reeds, like little frogs hurrying through grass from the advance of a man, or running to and fro in utter dismay on the towing path...

As the bloody fields of Europe continued to destroy a generation of young men we heard the disturbing news of the RMS *Britannic*. The passenger liner which had been converted into a hospital ship by the British government even before it could begin trans-Atlantic passenger service had hit a mine as it steamed through the Aegean Sea. The *Britannic* had been sent to pick up wounded from the Gallipoli battle front when the sister ship of the *Titanic* became the latest casualty of that war. Even though the ship had a double hull quite high by today's standards and added compartmentalization both features added due to the loss of *Titanic*, she sank in less than an hour with a great loss of life. In a strange twist we later discovered that two of the crew and two of the passengers had been on the *Titanic* and all four survived the second sinking of a major passenger liner. Fate is a very strange mistress indeed. It was 21 November 1916 and we still had two more years of Earth war ahead of us.

It was around a month later we received news out of Russia that a rather crazed so-called holy man very close to the Czar named Rasputin had been assassinated by Grand Duke Dmitry, a

cousin of the Czar. Things were certainly becoming rather confused in that still very backwards nation. How this killing would affect Russian war efforts had yet to be known.

### The Investigation into the Mount Katmai Eruption

It had taken nearly four years to place a team from the Committee into the peninsula devastated by the Mount Katmai eruption. When they finally arrived in June of 1916 they would find a vast area destroyed and plenty of geologic evidence to bring back to the Committee that we would be studying for years to come. When the team arrived on site, using the cover of working for the National Geographic Society of America, they found the volcano, which had been 7000 feet high, had lost at least 900 feet during the eruption. They also discovered when they climbed to the now much lowered summit they were not greeted by a caldera of ash and debris. Rather, the volcano now supported a turquoise-blue lake three miles across and nearly 2400 feet deep. The roughly-circular lake created an eerie scene of bubbling hot water with volcanic steam issuing from its sides. In the center of this deep mountain lake a small central cinder cone had risen from the base of the caldera. This was still a very active and thus very dangerous mountain and one to be respected at all times.

Before the eruption, there had been a valley to the north-west where the Ukak River had flowed. From the summit of the volcano the team members were amazed to discover that the river no longer existed and the valley was now a flat grayish-white plain some 2-1/2 miles across with uncounted jets of steam playing along its entire length. Committee staff member Robert Griggs would write, "It was as though all the steam engines of the world, assembled together, had popped their safety valves at once, and were letting off steam in concert." He then named the new feature the 'Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes'. The 'valley' and its active steam vents went on for 18 miles and anything that had been in the way of the ignimbrite flow would have been crushed, suffocated and vaporized all at the same time by the super-heated debris later estimated to have been at least 100 feet high and probably moving at no less than 100 miles per hour. The ash in the general area was so deep that it practically buried nearby Kodiak Island.

Digging into the still warm flow the investigators found loose sandy ash which had been incandescent when it was released by the mountain. Nothing recognizable, not a tree or any animal remains, were ever identified in this flow. Water captured by the massive flow had been trapped in the sandy debris and that was the cause of the thousands of steam vents.

The team, who spent a few days amongst the steam vents, found they needed no heavy clothing to help warm themselves during the cold nights. They also found a good use for a few of the nearby steam vents. At least they thought so. They decided to cook their meals over the vents. As good an idea this might have seemed it turned out the flow had deposited goodly amounts of acid with the water and the effect soon wore large holes in bottoms of several of their cooking pans. To say the least, when we read that part of the report we all had a good chuckle.

Continuing their study the team was able to discover the last stages of the eruption had not come from a single vent or volcano. Rather, it came from a series of vents beginning around 4.9 miles to the west and ending with the final massive eruption at Katmai. It was this final shallow level explosive de-gassing near the volcanic summit which ripped open 900 feet off of the top of the volcano and created the caldaria which would, in a few years, become the majestic turquoise-blue lake.

On the whole the largest eruption, thought to have continued for around 20 hours based on the few available eyewitness reports and on site measurements, ejected around 550 million cubic yards of ignimbrite debris per hour! That would be enough material to cover any city on Earth with 200 feet of debris in less than 15 hours.

Needless to say, none of the three suspected Martian seismic devices were ever found having been buried beneath the results of the eruption. The more pressing question now was: Are there any other individual volcanoes or areas on Earth, most troubling near populated areas that could be attacked in this way causing a massively destructive ignimbrite eruption? The answer soon came back that there were several candidates in this category, but only a few, mostly along the rim of the Western Pacific, Central America Northern Chile, North Wales, Norfolk, England, the Taupo basin of North Island, New Zealand and finally Papua New Guinea that were within range of heavily populated areas. Specifically, the volcanoes which lie around the rim of the Pacific 'Ring of Fire' are particularly susceptible to this type of destructive volcanic event. And, if we knew this it was damned clear the Martians knew this as well.

As a footnote to the original report on the Mount Katmai event, one may find a meteorological reference to the effect that such a vast eruption must have lowered world temperatures at least a full degree for around 18 months as material from the event played itself out of Earth's atmosphere. "A reduction of solar radiation of ten to fifteen percent at the Earth's surface has been measured over a large area of the northern hemisphere." "There is a definite relationship between lower atmospheric temperatures and large volcanic eruptions."

Other teams were interested in the possibility of producing electrical power using natural steam generated from these types of fields. In 1904 an Italian engineer named Ginori Conti had developed a small amount of energy with this method but there were very few uses for the power at the time. However, as we continued to recover from the First Martian War many areas needed the electrical energy that could now be developed by larger turbines placed directly into the steam coming out of the ground. The problem of corrosion by the acids in the steam was solved in 1919 when it was found that 'Baekelite' (phenol formaldehyde), which we had developed from back-engineered Martian technology, would not corrode thus protecting the blades of the turbine.

The Martians had given us a new energy source and a method of using it. In the meantime, we still had a good deal of work to do on the 'gadget,' another Martian inspired project we hoped would prove quite useful in any upcoming conflict with our Martian neighbors.

### The Tunguska Project

Despite the war humans had for the most part brought upon themselves, theoretical work continued on the Tunguska Project under Directorate D. One of the first areas to be explored and evaluated was to survey the Earth in an effort to discover as many rich sources of uranium (yellowcake) as possible. This was going to take our geological specialists time and the teams needed to stay away from areas affected by the stupidity of the Great Earth War. With that in mind teams were sent to Asia, Africa, Australia, South America, Canada and the United States to work with local geologists. If there were resources, as we thought these were, in Europe their confirmation would have to wait until sanity once again held command in Europe.

For security reasons European team members working on the project had earlier moved from their Lower-London facility and were now located in Lower-New York City. There was no chance that they could be harmed while they were in any of the completed underground facilities in Lower-London, but their safety could not be assured once they left the underground city thus the reason for the move "across the pond." This was, after all, a highly classified project. Lower-New York City would eventually become the permanent operations center for Tunguska. Within the underground facility the team had set up various manufacturing and test areas which, when ready, would be used to test their new theories. They would soon outsource much of the theoretical work to individuals working in several universities in the United States, Canada, Australia, Southern Africa and England.

Due to events ongoing in Europe the Committee decided to employ personnel mostly from the United States, Canada, Great Britain, Australia, New Zealand, China and Southern Africa on the project. It was the first time individuals from certain nations, thought to be less than fully trustworthy with major Earth defense projects would be excluded from such projects. It would not be the last as the Committee began, even at this early stage, to see the nations of the world as with us or against us. It was feared some nations were more concerned with power and conquest on Earth (not unlike the Martians) rather than mutual defense against any expected attacks from Mars. (The excuses ran that some leaders felt a second attack from Mars was very unlikely and national issues should now begin to take the forefront.) This became the dividing line used by the Committee to gauge joint operations with any one nation or their representatives. The Tunguska Project was a prime example of this new policy of divided secrecy. It would not be the last time divided security would come to the fore. "Divide and conquer" came most to mind.

By this early time several pieces of the 'gadget' had already been designed such as several different triggers as well as models of what the casing would look like were being built. None of these pre-gadget devices would become part of the final 'product' but the teams needed to test as many types as they could in order to devise the proper method of eventual design of this new very destructive device.

#### The Rocket Men Continue their Work

Even though the team working on the "reaction problem" had made great progress by the end of 1916, they seemed to be having problems in several areas, which meant new eyes on the situation could help. They did at least have Dr. Hohmann's final polished work on planetary orbits in their hands delivered in late 1916. Now they needed to find a way to use this fine work in practical ways. Unknown to members of the Committee an obscure professor from nearby Auburn, Massachusetts, named Dr. Robert Hutchings Goddard had also been hard at work on the same problem. That year Professor Goddard published his 69-page pamphlet *A Method of Reaching Extreme Altitudes*. This work immediately caught the attention of the reaction team who promptly sent over senior members to discuss the possibility of the professor joining their work in the Committee. The Committee was quite embarrassed to learn at the meeting that Dr. Goddard had already established several patents (U.S. 1,102,653 and 1,103,503), which covered all the fundamental aspects of liquid fuel rockets in July of 1914! Somehow we had missed his critical work. He would inform the Committee that, "...I have of course sent letters to your staff suggesting a few ideas I had on propulsion systems, but no reply was ever forthcoming." We needed to correct that error. Needless to say, a few staff members would be losing their jobs on this one.

During the interview one of our members asked the professor when he had his first thoughts concerning rockets and the possibility of eventual human space travel. He informed his guests he had read H.G.'s *The War of the Worlds* and thought it might be possible to do research into the problems of space flight and propulsion. Not long after he found himself climbing a cherry tree to cut off some dead limbs. "On that day I climbed a tall cherry tree at the back of the barn and as I looked towards the fields at the east, I imagined how wonderful it would be to make some device which had even the possibility of ascending to Mars, and how it would look on a small scale, if sent up from the meadow at my feet. I have several photographs of the tree, taken since, with the little ladder I made to climb it, leaning against it."

After a few hours of discussion on the professor's porch fueled by his young wife's fine lemonade the quiet and shy inventor shook hands with the only man he trusted with his work, Dr. Konstantin Tsiolkovsky, and went to bed. The next day he reluctantly wrote out his letter of

resignation from his post at Clark University and began packing up his effects for his move deep within the facilities of the Executive Committee of Twelve and Directorate D in Lower-New York City. From this point on the reaction team made progress at an astonishing rate. They would soon be launching small liquid fueled rockets. With Dr. Goddard on the team the reaction team went from theory and table-top engine demonstrations, to full scale rocket tests in two short years. We were moving fast, but we needed to move even faster. We had lost too much time. But with Goddard on the team it was hoped we would be able to make up a good deal of lost time if we properly funded his work.

It would not take long for Goddard to begin testing experimental ion thrusters developed by himself with a few new ideas coming out of the back engineered work by the Tesla teams. It was amazing to see how well the eccentric Tesla and the shy reserved Goddard got along. They were night-and-day and the combination was electric! We knew great things were on the way. Goddard would test these new “small glass engines” at the lab in near vacuum conditions now known to exist in outer space. These engines were so advanced no-one even knew if we would be able to build one large enough to propel a craft in space – but we knew these advances would eventually pay large dividends when we eventually made our way into near Earth space.

Under Dr. Goddard’s direction the reaction teams went about searching for an out of the way place to test their machines. They had gone from the snow-covered fields of Massachusetts, actually his Aunt Effie’s farm, and were soon standing on the sun-burnt landscape of White Sands, New Mexico. It would be from here that many of the advances would be made in rocket technology. Goddard would soon be reporting rocket efficiency at 63% thrust with a nozzle velocity of nearly 8000 feet per second. As the world focused on events in Europe the reaction team quietly progressed to launching the first liquid fuel rockets in world history. The world however, paid little attention, which was just the way the Committee had hoped they would. Focus was on the Great Earth War, not new manmade rockets for planetary defense. The work of rockets would continue on for a few years at White Sands in “splendid isolation” and fly to great heights.

Dr. Goddard’s first liquid fueled rocket weighed 5-3/4 pounds with an additional 10-1/4 pounds of gasoline and liquid oxygen. Goddard would write: “Even though the release was pulled the rocket did not rise at first, but the flame came out, and there was a steady roar. After a number of seconds it rose, slowly until it cleared the frame, and then at express train speed, curving over to the left, and striking the ice and snow, still going at a rapid rate. It looked almost magical as it rose, without any appreciably greater noise or flame...”

The flight had lasted a mere 2-1/2 seconds... we were on our way. One of the Committee observers noted, “He didn’t say much, but you ask any inventor about his invention when it works for the first time, and there’s nothing like it.” Tesla would write to Goddard. “A small star has risen from the Earth propelled by the singular mind of a mild mannered professor who shall someday reach for other worlds. May we all reach those other worlds in peace.” It is noted that peace on Earth was still a goal we had yet to accomplish at the time and for that matter – ever in mankind’s history not to mention our little problem with the forth planet from the Sun.

We could also read the report from Lester Barlow who had just tested his “aerial torpedo”. Tossing this new device from an aircraft it could fly up to 200 miles before dropping to eight feet off the ground and exploding.

As some began to reach for the stars the war in Europe had caused more food shortages leading to the winter of 1916/17 being called the ‘Turnip winter.’ By April there would be food riots in Hamburg weekly.

The Great Earth War  
1917/18

*"I remain persuaded that there will have to be a last conflict to inaugurate the peace of mankind."*  
H. G. Wells

With the passing of Admiral Dewey, Director C, on 16 January 1917, Major General John "Black Jack" Pershing ("Prince of C") took the reins of power for Directorate C-World Military Forces and Security. Already well known for his work against the border crossing terrorists from the Mexican area he was the natural choice. (In point of fact he would not return from the Mexican territory for three more weeks.) With his work about to begin on the European Continent and his new responsibilities within the Magic Twelve, Pershing's plate was decidedly full. A special train had been sent to the border by the Committee to convey Major General Pershing back to New York City. He would bring his young aid, Captain George S. Patton along with him. Col. Patton would later distinguish himself in defense of European operations during the Second Martian War.

Historically, one needs to fully appreciate Pershing's position. As Commander of United States forces, American Expeditionary Force (AEF) about to do battle across the fields of Europe he had a duty to perform for his country and his honor as a soldier was foremost in his mind. However, when he took the mantle of Directorate C he commanded a much larger world military force made up of military units from some 68 nations, some of whom he would soon face on the European front. He literally had to command his army in Europe and then travel to one of the three underground command cities (London, New York City or Sydney) to develop strategies for world defense with many of the same senior officers he was fighting against in the bloody trenches of the Great Earth War! The mental gymnastics was formidable as these warriors met in the underground "Mars War Rooms". It was a strange dynamic to say the least. Nevertheless, meet they did and even though little immediate progress was made at the time they did forge the basis for future cooperation on a planetary scale. On a suggestion from Dr. Sigmund Freud (Director L) the military men adopted a simple brown military jacket with rank and name only – no national uniforms or flags were worn at the Committee meetings until after the Great Earth War had ended. The only flag 'flown' in the Mars War Room was the Committee banner. The only security for these meetings came from Swiss guards augmented by Committee Security Service members. Even during the darkest days of the Great Earth War warring nations had signed agreements to come to the aid of anyone being attacked by any interplanetary enemy, be they active combatants or not. This small victory gave us great hope for the future even as the murderous war drove on.

The entire executive group working at the Committee had a very tight rope to walk. The Committee had made no laws or rules within the organization to deal with full-scale war being conducted between two or more member nations. The thought had never occurred in 1901 when the original agreements were written. It was an error we needed to fix in the very near future, but it could only be addressed properly after the war in Europe had ended. Even though this international organization had been originally developed and operated by a group of men from several nations expected to eventually develop into self-commanding nations, the fact remained it was still mostly an organization of men and not one of nations. The Committee had representation in all nations still fully involved, but the Executive Committee of Twelve needed to include developing nations in a new organization in order to hold on to control. They needed a cover organization which would be national and world-wide – yet under full control of the Magic Twelve. American President (Committee member and new Prince of C) Woodrow Wilson suggested we name the new cover organization *The League of Nations*. The suggestion was quickly adopted – but it could not become an organization of world impact until humans stopped the wholesale slaughter of themselves.

Decidedly not walking a tightrope found Director H, otherwise known as my friend Winston Churchill, taking command of a British infantry battalion on the Western Front in France. It took considerable 'discussion' by several Magic Twelve members to "talk Winston into doing something a bit more useful with his considerable talents." After a particularly hard fought battle he wrote, "I never felt the slightest nervousness. I felt as cool as I do now." Having made his point, Winston returned to his Committee duties. Having thus fulfilled his ego and his bloodlust we were all hoping that his "loose cannon days" were over. Needless to say, they were not.

On 22 January 1917, American President Wilson addressed the United States Senate calling for what he called "a peace without victory." Wilson had been very active not only as President, but as a member of the Committee circulating diplomatic notes asking for terms which would lead to an end to the conflict. "Only a peace between equals can last, a peace the very principle of which is equality, and a common participation in a common benefit." The Germans responded by reintroducing "unrestricted submarine warfare." "The present German submarine warfare against commerce is warfare against mankind not seen since hostilities ended with the Martians. The world must be made safe for democracy."

On 15 March Czar Nicholas II advocated the Russian throne. Things were not going well in Russia. The czarist government had collapsed due to the war. Vladimir Ilich Ulianov, one of the founders of the Bolshevik Party in Russia, had returned to begin his communist struggle to take hold of the nation. He was the youngest son of a czarist bureaucrat who had received a degree in law in 1891. He now took on the name of V. I. Lenin. He would seize power in October of this year.

About this time the Americans intercepted a second coded communication between the Germans and the revolutionaries controlling Mexican territory. In that telegram the Germans once again asked the Mexicans to help them defeat the Americans by declaring war on the United States and by allowing a massive German landing on the east coast of the Mexican Lawless Zone, and with Mexico's help, attack across the border. As tribute to their helping attack the United States, Mexico was once again to receive the American States of Texas, New Mexico and Arizona, but this time the Germans added California to sweeten the deal. The American president released the general contents of the intercepted message to the American people through the Press and to say the very least most of the nation was outraged by the German and Mexican efforts to attack the United States – a neutral country!

After a long private meeting with the Twelve, American President Wilson spoke before a joint session of the U.S. Congress to ask for a declaration of war.

It is a fearful thing to lead this great peaceful people into war... civilization once again itself seeming to be in the balance. But the right is more precious than peace, and we shall fight for the things which we have always carried nearest our hearts, - for democracy, for the right of those who submit to authority to have a voice in their own governments, for the rights and liberties of small nations, for a universal dominion of right by such a concert of free people as shall bring peace and safety to all nations, and make the world itself at last free. To such a task we can dedicate our lives and our fortunes, everything that we are and everything that we have, with the pride of those who know that the day has come when America is privileged to spend her blood and her might for the principles that gave her births and happiness and the peace which she has treasured.

The United States had had enough, and on Good Friday, 6 April 1917 the United States Congress declared war on Germany and sealed the border with the Mexican territory. When America entered the war the Germans were sinking nearly a million tons of Allied shipping per month. The United States had no more than 250,000 troops at the time, but by the end of the Great Earth War would be able to field some 4 million men. The industrial powerhouse of the world had been

awakened with the goal of ending the Great Earth War as soon as possible. Women in America would now fill in the positions left vacant by the men in uniform.

The American government soon took control over most aspects of the U.S. economy including labor, agriculture, railroads, telegraph facilities, fuel and the banking industry. Leading the way were Committee members Newton D. Baker now Wilson's Secretary of War, Secretary of the Treasury William Mc Adoo and Bernard Baruch who had been working in the Committee on labor was now chairman of the American War Industries Board. This model would serve the Americans well when once again the world was forced to "engage the Martians."

The Americans also took it upon themselves to remove one of the primary pillars of their society – Freedom of Speech. Under the propaganda verbiage of "achieving social unity" the new Committee on Public Information (CPI) was formed to end any 'seditious' words from any citizen. Citizens were instructed to turn in neighbors – "the man who spreads the pessimistic stories or cries for peace, or belittles our efforts to win the war." The passage of the Espionage Act of 1917 was a great setback into the dark abyss for a people who had once risked their lives to protect the very freedoms they were now being asked to abandon in the short term goal of winning a war across the ocean that many felt they had no business being involved in. In 1918 some 1,500 Americans were arrested and imprisoned for speaking out against the war.

## CAIG MOST-SECRET

CAIG 18-16 CAIG WEEKLY ACTIVITY REPORT (STAR LIGHT) 25 April 1917

Historic reports: CAIG historic files presently number 794 unexplained aerial reports world-wide.

1479, 10 December – A large “rocket” was seen and heard over the Arabian Desert. The object changed course at least four times before “flying so high as to no longer be within the sight of man.”

1554, 1 February – Reported as seen by Nostradamus of a large aerial object over Salon de Province, France. Object “a bright burning rod,” was seen at night and was reported to have “sent a strong beam of light to the ground which sent flames rising off the Earth.”

1577 – From a temple in Carnarvon, South Africa, records indicate that a man was buried in a coffin long enough to hold a 19-foot tall individual. The burial site is being searched for at this writing.

Recent reports: During the week of 24 April CAIG has established 462 unexplained reports of aerial activity over the southern hemisphere. Summaries of selected reports below.

18 April – Near San Palo, Brazil, several witnesses to a series of unidentified aerial craft over a four day period have reported serious injuries such as burns on their skin and hair dropping out. Five people are presently hospitalized with rashes, burns and general sickness. One older man has died from close exposure to these craft, said to be of disk shape.

20 April – Off the coast of Jamestown, South Africa, witnesses on ships docked in the harbor reported “two aerial craft flying very low to the surface before both craft disappeared beneath the waves”. Lights from the craft could be seen to go under at least one cargo ship which was heading into the harbor. The craft were not seen to have departed from the water as the witnesses lost sight of the underwater lights within five minutes of the initial sighting.

21 April – South of Melbourne, Australia, a rancher discovered an Appaloosa gelding on his ranch with all of the flesh removed from the neck and head. This is the twenty-third such animal mutilation from that general area reported and animals are not suspected in these attacks. Most of these attacks were discovered after unidentified aerial craft were seen in the general area the night before. In all reports animal body parts have been removed including internal organs, eyes, ears, genitals as well as a good deal of blood drained from the animals. Surgical removal is suspected.

22 April – Over Christchurch, New Zealand, witnesses report sighting “a Martian Flying Machine” at 2:40 a.m. Minutes later a witness in Dunedin, New Zealand, also reported sighting a Martian Flying Machine. The witness in Dunedin had been a combat veteran of the Martian War and was very familiar with these craft. He also reported that the craft was being followed as it flew south by two much smaller aerial craft “ball shaped” at around ten feet in diameter. High credibility is given to this sighting.

**o Martian *B* captured near Mississippi River has expired. Little of value was gained from interrogations. Devices held by the *B* now in back-engineering facility ‘Terra-4’. Body has been sent to lab for further examination.**

CAIG MOST-SECRET

THE BATTLE OF ARRAS  
9 April - 3 May 1917

As the Germans withdrew to their well-fortified 'Hindenberg Line' British plans for an immediate attack on that section of the trenches were put on hold. Nevertheless, the French area commander, General Robert Nivelle, saw the opportunity to begin a new offensive at the Aisne River just beyond the southern tip of the fortified German line. In preparation for this new advance the British revised their plans and attacked the northern tip of the Hindenberg Line at Arras. This attack was made solely to draw German forces from the south thus allowing the French to hopefully punch a hole through the weakening southern end of the fortified line.



Aftermath of the Battle of Arras

Initially the plan seemed to be working as the British pushed forward against moderate resistance, but it did not take long for the Germans to stiffen their resistance with massive amounts of artillery. They did not however, transfer any significant numbers of troops to counter the attack. In the end, the only important gains were made by a Canadian Corps with their capture of the hills along the Vimy Ridge. The ridge was soon fortified and held providing a strong northern anchor point for operations to come in 1918, but the attack could go no further.

With the British attacks on the north in full swing the French launched their attack on the southern end of the Hindenberg Line at Aisne. The Germans were ready, having anticipated the French plan. Thus, the French attack on Aisne was easily repulsed being hurled back with major losses to French forces. The losses were so great in fact that widespread mutiny in several divisions began to breakout in the French army. The mutinies and desertions ended with the execution of several French soldiers by French firing squads. It was not lost on anyone that once again we had discovered ways to kill our own.

With the French fully demoralized the British launched attacks on Messines on 7 and 8 June Ypres from 31 July to 6 November and finally at Cambrai from 20 November through 3 December all for the sole purpose of keeping the Germans occupied while the French worked to rebuild their shattered forces. Despite these bloody encounters neither line broke as the trenches continued to take their toll on men's bodies and minds. The terrible losses of men and equipment would continue.

Even with these great losses we soon found other events which refocused our thoughts on things not of this world under the bloody soils of the western front.

#### THE FATIMA SIGHTINGS

It had begun a year earlier. In the small village of Fatima, Santarem District, some 60 miles north of Lisbon, Portugal three children claimed to have been visited three times by the "Guardian Angel of

Portugal.” From what they reported the ‘visitor’ had told the children to pray for peace. As far as this went there was no reason for the Committee to investigate the situation even though the Guardian could very well have been some type of hybrid connected to the Martians or even what we were calling an ‘other’. The “pray for peace” message could do no harm. We did however open a file on the incident in case there were further reports.

On 13 May 1917 some 12 months later the same three children reported that while they were in the field attending their sheep near the village a vision appeared, and not just any vision, this was said to be a vision of the “Virgin Mary” of Christian literature. This caught our attention. Once again the children were said to have been told to “pray for peace and an end to all war”. Again the message was not in and of itself dangerous, but we needed to understand just who or what was dropping by the village of Fatima. We would be in luck. The ‘vision’ promised to appear on the 13<sup>th</sup> of each month for the next six months.

13 June and 13 July came and went as dozens of people watched the three children ‘speak’ to an apparition they said appeared which only they could see. No-one in the group of 200 or so other people in the area saw or heard anything. When August came the administrator of the local government decided to put these children in jail, so they would recant their fascinating story. He was soon removed from his civic duties and dismissed, with the children released to go back to the spot where they said they had seen the apparition albeit six days late. Once again the children reportedly spoke to an apparition only they could see while none of the 30,000 people on hand for the event saw anything unusual. It was starting to look like a full blown hoax. That was the same result at the August event ‘witnessed’ by over 70,000 people. That would not be the case in October.

13 October dawned cold, cloudy and rainy as the three children, followed by thousands, made their way to the site where they claimed to have seen the vision. At one point the rain stopped and much of the cloud cover evaporated leaving just enough to cover the sky in a thin layer allowing the sun to be viewed without too much possible damage to the eyes. The children pointed at the Sun and the crowd were entertained by a display unlike any of them had ever seen. What appeared to be the Sun began to show signs of rotating as it changed colors. The object, certainly not the Sun, was seen by thousands to come very close to the crowd, close enough to warm and dry their rain-soaked clothes. It also began to zigzag which was said to have been seen for miles away.

In the crowd that day were several journalists including Avelino de Almeida from the influential *O Seculo* newspaper. Interesting enough no-one seemed to have remembered to bring a motion picture camera. Almeida reported, “Before the astonished eyes of the crowd, whose aspect was biblical as they stood bare-headed, eagerly searching the sky, the Sun trembled, made sudden incredible movements outside all cosmic laws. The Sun ‘danced’ according to the typical expression of the people.”

Dr, Domingos Pinto Coelho was a witness working for the *Ordem* newspaper. He wrote, “The Sun, at one moment surrounded with scarlet flame, at another aureoled in yellow and deep purple, seemed to be in an exceeding fast and whirling movement, at times appearing to be loosened from the sky and to be approaching the Earth, strongly radiating heat.”

On the final ‘visit’ a truly massive crowd witnessed what was described as a “silver disk” which skipped across the sky as it gave off a shower of sparks. This time the Committee had five investigators from CAIG on hand to witness any event as well as a team to photograph any strange happenings. Their report made it clear these events were in fact orchestrated by off-world individuals flying craft well advanced of anything built on Earth. They also reported this particular craft bore no resemblance to any aerial craft flown by the Martians. It was now quite clear ‘others’ were once again looking in on the inhabitants of our blue/green planet. What these others must have thought about our warrior people is anybody’s guess. Why they had put on this aerial display was anybody’s guess. My question was: Why had they put on such a display for the people of Earth?

## THE MARTIAN SLAUGHTER AT RETHEL

When the massive grave pits at Rethel were first discovered few thought we had uncovered anything more than the brutality of man. That opinion soon changed. Even though great human armies had fought across these bloody fields with all the desperation of close combat none of these efforts had disturbed the ‘peace’ of these massive graves. It would take a tremendous rain storm passing above the fields to uncover what we were later able to estimate, from only a small portion, was the final resting place of well over 200,000 human beings.

During the First Martian War the Martian Walking Machines had herded and pushed thousands of people before them as military forces struggled to find any way they could to slow them down. At Rethel, just north of the River Aisne, three groups of Martian Walking Machines had driven at least 200,000 people towards a small pocket of land from three different directions. There would be no escape for any of them. The small valley by the river had become a death trap.

The driving rains had cut several deep channels into the well-turned ground which had for years since the war become compacted and somewhat over grown. Nevertheless, the channels carved into the land as deeply as six feet in some places exposed what can only be defined as walls of crushed, burnt and piled up human remains that when fully excavated (in small test areas) were fully 50 feet deep in many places. Clearly the rains had uncovered a massive grave, but it would be sometime before the true extent of the horror could be realized. It did not take long however, for investigators to come to two conclusions about the site. One – these remains were not older than twenty years, based upon several artifacts found at the site such as half-melted coins. Two – no human had taken these lives. This had been but one example of mass murder by the brutal Martians.

Under the general support agreements signed by the warring parties at Committee Headquarters in London at the start of the Great Earth War (1915), all warring parties were informed of the discovery and were requested to keep all military actions and related activities away from the ruined town of Rethel and the mass graves to a point of at least three miles in all directions. Remarkably, despite the desperate struggle by massive army groups across Europe at the time all sides agreed to stay away from the general area, many keeping at least a full five miles away. The general area of Rethel was thus established as a military neutral zone. This was a major victory for the Committee and something we could point to in future negotiations with the warring parties. Even before the war ended a memorial was being planned for the site so that none would forget the Martian grave pits at Rethel.

“Across the Pond” in America automotive expert and Committee member (Prince) Henry Ford reported that he was now able to produce his new “Liberty Engine” to push a new series of fighter aircraft off the assembly lines. He and the American Congress had promised the English and French that the Americans would “produce a Yankee punch” of at least 25,000 new fighter aircraft. Unfortunately this effort came too late to have much of an effect on the conflict as only 213 planes would find their way to the “European War” before it ended. Nevertheless, the production lessons of this effort would indeed greatly improve our abilities to produce war craft for what could be our next great test with the Martians.

The first American troops destined to fight in the Great Earth War arrived in France on 26 June 1917, but were few in number landing more for morale purposes rather than the ability to go directly into action. From the crowds they would hear cries of *Vive I' Amerique*. It would be months yet before these new combat troops could be deployed at the front. On 6 October 1917, ‘Black Jack’ Pershing was promoted to full (four star) General as the Americans were preparing to strike a blow against the German lines. Two weeks later American forces saw action on the front for the first time. “Lafayette, we are here.” By war’s end the United States Army could boast a total of more than 3.5

million men under arms. Two million of these troops would see duty as part of the American Expeditionary Forces (AEF) in Europe.

On 25 October the communists led by Leon Trotsky and Lenin took power in Russia. Man-made darkness was once again about to fall over millions of people. Committee influence would become sporadic and much less effective as the years rolled on. Direct control of another large area of Earth had slipped away from Committee control. For the next few years at least we would need to send in Committee agents to “get a feel” for what was going on in that desperate area. In northeast Italy the Austrians took Caporetto in nothing less than a blood bath in the autumn of ’17.

It goes without saying that Committee labs continued to focus on weapons research and development, both Martian and Great Earth War related. There was no hard line dividing such research into the methods and material needed for such work. There was by this time however, a very hard line drawn between those who were allowed access to such advanced work and those who was not, based on what nation they represented in the Great Earth War. Once again it was a fine balance to be made as to how much would be released to which warring faction and when. For the most part the line was drawn between a general briefing of what advanced projects were being worked on for those nations allied with German efforts, to detailed briefings and technical meetings on new war making devices to those nations opposed to the German side.

A very good example of this policy may be found in the project designated by Dr. Tesla as the “unmanned gyroscopically stabilized biplane” or the UGSB. Although this project was reported to members of the German government no drawings or any specifications would be forth coming to the Germans until hostilities had ended. This was not the case for nations of the so-called allies.

As perhaps recalled earlier, Dr. Tesla had patented a remote-controlled power boat in 1898 which was fully wireless using radio waves to signal the small test vehicle. With the advent of manned flight Dr. Tesla had developed a new remote-controlled biplane that used a series of three gyroscopes to control its direction of flight. He had adapted a Sopwith Camel to be flown without a pilot remotely from either a ground observer or by a pilot controlling the craft from another aircraft. Test flights had gone well to the point where in early 1918 Tesla himself remotely flew his UGSB-4, fully loaded with explosives into a re-enforced test target which, upon impact, completely destroyed the target.

Notice was sent of the successful flight to all governments with the decision by the Magic Twelve that the new device would be “unavailable for use during the present conflict.” Nevertheless, Tesla put out the word (internally) that “if an appropriate Martian target can be found my team will be ready to field one of our new devices at a moment’s notice.” Contact for this device, and the Americans was Brigadier General William Mitchell who commanded the AEF Air Service. Mitchell would remark: “The day has passed when armies on the ground or navies on the sea can be the arbiter of a nation’s destiny in war. The main power of defense and the power of initiative against an enemy has passed to the air. The only damage that has come to Germany has been through the air.”

#### AIRSHIPS FLYBY OVER THE TRENCHES 9-18 November 1917

Through much of 1917 it had been common on both sides to report unidentified flying objects, more often than not, over the bloodiest sections of the battlefield. Having said that the sightings of unidentified aerial craft over Europe on 9 and 10 November were truly impressive. The Third Battle of Ypres had just come to its bloody conclusion three days earlier when the ‘wave’ occurred. One observer standing in a mud filled trench overlooking the German lines at Queant would state, “It was as if these craft had decided to over fly our entire area as a show of power and control.” Indeed, as

the reports came in we could clearly plot the movements of these craft as they flew over the trenches of the Western front beginning at the northern end at the English Channel all the way south to Switzerland. This was a clear show of force and ability we humans were not to miss as they flew over the most deadly areas on Earth at the time.

Despite the many reports, in all we estimated that the Martians (we had no reason to believe that these craft were of 'other' origin despite recent events at Fatima) had flown no more than twenty craft during their 'show', but they were enough to not only terrorize those who saw them, they stopped all military activities of humans against each other along the line wherever they flew for two days!

The first group of three unidentified craft came over the northern end of the front lines at dusk flying a tight triangle shaped formation from the north over the English Channel. At first they appeared only as three points of light, but as they descended towards the continent their disk shapes could easily be seen. Before long the craft in the lead began playing a strong beam of light on the trenches below. As the powerful beam began to sweep back and forth the men on both sides of the line opened up with machinegun fire. Witnesses would later report this action caused the three craft to release large clouds of smoke and vapor making it impossible for anyone on the ground to see the craft. Seeing the descending cloud of smoke coming towards them the men in the trenches put on their gas masks. However, this was not a gas attack, only a dense cover of fog. It was perhaps just another of their tests in a combat environment to be used later – we took close note.

Both sides were soon sending up their latest aircraft to take closer looks, but for some reason every time one of the planes came close the unidentified craft would fly away at great speed. They refused to be engaged with human flying craft.

Time and time again this event played itself out over the trenches of France. Time and time again planes were sent after the unidentified craft after they lit up the trenches and each time the craft simply flew off at tremendous speeds. After two nights of this type of activity along the entire front line the flyovers ended just as fast as they had begun. At that, the men in the trenches went back to the deadly craft of war. The alien light show was over.

Due to peace talks Russia and Germany ended the fighting on the Eastern front on 15 December 1917 which effectively removed Russia from the Great Earth War and allowed Germany to focus their efforts on the Western front of the Great Earth War. As Russia withdrew from the Great Earth War the respite on the Eastern Front allowed the Germans to send 40 divisions from the east to the battle fields of France. It would not be long before these forces would be in place for a final desperate push towards Paris. At this same time the British were gaining ground in North Africa as General Edwin Alanbee took Gaza, Jerusalem and then north on to Damascus with Lt. Col. T. E. Lawrence leading groups of Arabs in several battles.

In America President Wilson told his people, "What we demand in this war is nothing peculiar to ourselves. It is said that the world be made fit and safe to live in; and particularly that it be made safe for every peace-loving nation which, like our own, wishes to live its own life, determine its own institutions, be assured of justice and fair dealing by the other peoples of the world as against force and self aggression."

---

**Committee Report (S) 18-023 – USS *Cyclops*, 18 April 1918 4:56 p.m.**

On 16 February 1918, USS *Cyclops* put to sea from the port at Rio de Janeiro. Lieutenant Commander C. W. Worley in command. *Cyclops* put into port at Barbados on 3/4 March. This was the final confirmed contact. Ship and all 306 passengers and crew sailed into the Bermuda Triangle on 5 March and disappeared without a trace. Search is now in progress with no results. No wreckage or other effects yet found. During attempted recovery operations several unidentified objects have been seen and photographed in the skies above the general area. The first ship known to have been

lost in the Triangle was the USS *Saratoga* on 18 March 1781. Extreme caution is recommended by the CAIG.

---

GERMAN ATTACKS OF 1918  
21 March – 17 July 1918

The last major campaigns of the Great Earth War by the Germans the so-called “end the war” offences began on 21 March 1918, and lasted until 17 July 1918. By that time, as discussed earlier, the Russians had pulled out of the war which allowed the Germans to finally gain numerical superiority on the Western front. This attempt was decided upon as a final supreme effort to break through the French and British lines before the Americans could arrive in enough numbers to reinforce the allies who were desperately trying to hold on. The Americans had landed in the spring and were now arriving in great numbers.

Five separate attacks along sections of the 200 mile long front were attempted in March, April, May, June and finally July along a line from the English Channel at Dunkerque in Flanders in the north to Mont-Blanc in the south. The Germans had smashed through the hard-pressed British Fifth Army along a 60 mile front centered on the Somme Valley capturing some 90,000 prisoners. With little remaining for the fight British Commander General Haig sent an emotional note to his troops. “With our backs to the wall, and believing in the justice of our cause, each one of us must fight on to the end.” French Marshal Foch sent a desperate note to President Wilson reporting that, “...there is great danger of the war being lost unless the numerical inferiority of the Allies can be remedied as rapidly as possible by the advent of American troops.”

Even though the first and third German drives advanced nearly 40 miles into French territory and were tactically very successful, they failed strategically due to their failure to achieve a breakthrough. Responding with great speed the Americans sent 80,000 fresh troops in March, 118,000 in April and nearly 250,000 in May. The tide of battle was turning. By mid-July the Germans had suffered over 800,000 casualties and were exhausted. After this final effort they would be in a defensive posture, unable to advance yet still quite capable of inflicting many more casualties upon attacking forces.

One American army nurse described her work in an underground hospital near the front. “I have not seen daylight for eight days now and the stench in this cave is pretty bad: no air, artificial light, and the cots are so close together you can just get between them. Side by side I have Americans, English, Scotch, Irish, and French and apart in the corners are Boche. They have to watch each other die.”

In September as the lines finally began to hold the American Army had positioned 1¾ million troops. They had arrived just in the nick of time. It was now up to the allies to push the Germans back across their original border. They would use a three-pronged attack. In the fall of 1918 the Belgians under Albert at Flanders in the far north, the British to their south under Haig at Cambiar from 8 August to 3 September the French in the center under Fayolle at Aisne from 18 July to 6 August and the Americans in the south at Meuse-Argonne and St. Michael from 12-16 September under General ‘Black Jack’ Pershing attacked across the 200 miles wide front, one section at a time. By the end of this major push the Americans had 2,000,000 men in Europe under Pershing’s command. This was the most massive attack by an American force since their Civil War and well outnumbering any single American engagement during the Martian War. It was also the most decisive operation of the Great Earth War. These attacks came very close to breaking the German lines once and for all however it would take one final push to finish the job. German Chief of Staff, Walther Reinhardt lamented, “The Americans appear inexhaustible.”

Committee staff member Colonel George C. Marshall filed his report. "The heights of Cantigny were of no strategic importance, and of small tactical value. This issue was a moral one. This was the American's first major offensive which demonstrated conclusively the fighting qualities and fortitude of the American soldiers." In this seven week offensive the Americans alone would fire more ammunition than they did during the entire Civil War.

It was at this time we heard the news that the entire Romanoff family had been executed by the communists controlling 'Empirical' Russia. We also received news that in response to the killing of Moisei Uritsky, head of the Petrograd Cheka and the attempted assassination of Lenin, the Cheka had launched an attack on 31 August on the British Embassy in Petrograd killing several of the embassy staff. Things were indeed heating up behind the gates of Moscow.

"Nicholas Romanoff, ex-Czar of Russia was shot 16 July according to a Russian announcement by wireless today. At the first session of the Central Executive Committee, elected by the fifth Congress of the Councils a message was made public that had been received by direct wire from the Ural Regional Council concerning the shooting of the ex-Czar Nicholas Romanoff."

#### SHELL FILLING FACTORY EXPLOSION

Naturally the National Shell Filling Factory's location was a tightly held secret, under the war act and as part of Winston's direction as Minister of Munitions for Great Britain. The factory was located in Nottinghamshire in the small town of Chilwell and its output had been tremendous to say the least.

By the summer of 1918 the factory, mostly 'manned' by young girls had produced more than 19 million shells ready for the bloody fields of Europe. That would account for more than half of the shells produced in England for these efforts. However, for some reason never really discovered, other than the haste in which the work was being accomplished, eight tons of TNT exploded on 1 July 1918 destroying the entire factory killing hundreds in the process. And even though several hybrid groups claimed responsibility for the disaster the massive destruction was so complete no evidence could ever be found for the true cause.

Winston was soon on his way to Chilwell and asked me to accompany him to the devastated area. He told the people, "Please accept my sincere sympathy with you all in the misfortune that has overtaken your fine factory and in the loss of valuable lives. The decision to which you have all come to carry on without a break is worthy of the spirit which animates our soldiers in the field. I trust the injured are receiving every care."

#### THE MEUSE-ARGONNE OFFENSIVE 26 September – 11 November 1918

The last major allied offensive on the Western front, the Meuse-Argonne Offensive, began on 26 September and lasted until 11 November 1918 along a 200 mile front. The objective was to capture key positions along the entire front including the important rail junctions at Aulnoye and Mezieres in order to cut off the retreat of as many German forces as possible. The attack was only partly successful as a tactical operation as the Germans were able to prevent the two main pincer attacks from closing in on the retreating troops which allowed the successful withdrawal of most of their forces. Nevertheless, the effort proved to be a successful strategic operation as the Germans still suffered a tremendous loss of men and equipment during this retreat.

It was during this final push on the German lines that witnessed one of the greatest single feats of soldiering ever known. On 18 October Private Alvin C. York of Pall Mall, Tennessee had taken command of his small group of Americans in the Argonne wilderness after 50% of his patrol had been killed. In the process of leading his men out of the deadly fire to safety he killed twenty

German soldiers “the way we shoot wild turkeys at home.” He was also personally responsible for taking out thirty-five German machine guns. Upon returning to his lines he was met by his brigade commander who told him, “Well York, I hear you have captured the whole damned German Army.” York replied, “No Sir, I only have 132!”

Upon hearing this story French Marshal Foch remarked that Sergeant York’s actions were “the greatest accomplishment by any private soldier of all the armies of Europe during the Great Earth War.” Soon promoted to sergeant, York would later be awarded the American Congressional Medal of Honor along with numerous other allied and Committee decorations.

German forces were now well spent. They had nothing left for which to use in defense of their plans for the conquest of Europe. Pershing wrote, “The tide of war was definitely turned in favor of the Allies. The rapidity with which our division advanced over-whelmed the enemy.” The German army had begun to fall apart as an effective fighting force.

#### THE END IN SIGHT

On 13 October *Associated Press* wire service reports spoke of a German call for an end to the fighting.

*– Berlin declares willingness to evacuate invaded territory as prerequisite to ending war and further, that this proffer represents both the German people and the German government.*

*– The German government, in its reply to the recent note sent by President Wilson, accepts the terms laid down by the President in his address of January 8 and subsequent addresses. The text of the German reply was received tonight.*

The Germans, now fully aware the situation had become hopeless, asked for an armistice which was granted, effective a few hours later at 11 a. m. 11 November 1918. Forty minutes before the 11 a.m. end of hostilities Committee Chaplain William F. Davitt became the last Committee casualty of the war when he was killed by an artillery shell. The last American killed would be Pvt. Henry N. Gunther of A Co. 313<sup>th</sup> Inf. Regt., 157<sup>th</sup> Bde., 79<sup>th</sup> Division who lost his life at 10:59 a.m. – one minute before the armistice went into effect. He had been killed by machine gun fire from a German position who pleaded with him to stop his attack before they were required to fire as he made an unauthorized attack on the German lines from a previously well covered position. For his recklessness he was posthumously awarded the Distinguished Service Cross. For all intent and purpose the Great Earth War was over.

It was finally time to get back to focusing on the Martian Problem. First however, we would need to fight off a new plague which had descended on Earth from across ethereal space.

During the war both sides had enlarged and updated their battle fleets and merchant marines with the Germans making many advances in submarine warfare. The French had introduced poison gas to the battlefields and developed gas masks to counter the effects. First the British and then the Germans introduced the battle tank, crude at first, but deadly nevertheless. In 1914 heavier-than-air craft were not much more than a flimsy oversized box-kite with an engine used mostly for observation. By the end of the war they had become a new powerful aerial weapon (by human standards at least) capable of carrying bombs and machineguns used with devastating results. From hand weapons to grenades and artillery, improvements had been made in our ability to kill thousands at a time. We had learned much in the technical arts of war as far as our machines were concerned.

The question was: Could all of this destruction be turned into lessons which would help humanity defeat the Martians the next time they came? I had my doubts.

As the steam shovels cut deep trenches into the Earth to bury the (19) millions of dead, nations as per agreement ended their brutality among themselves on the bloody battlefields of Europe that 11 November 1918, ending the Great Earth War. Europe had bled itself white. Seven days after the armistice the first post-Great Earth War military meeting was held in Committee Mars Room to discuss what could be done to prepare and rebuild anti-Martian forces in Europe. The round table meeting was held on 17 November with mid-rank military officers from all of the warring nations who had just concluded the Great Earth War! It was time for the world to get back to the vital work of re-building and preparing the Earth for the much larger war which was to surely come to our planet from across the vast reaches of solar space. The Martians were still out there, and as the Spanish Flu, which would end its killing spree having burned itself out around June of 1920, would so violently prove the Earth was nowhere near prepared to meet them on the field of combat. We needed to learn the lessons of the Great Earth and Martian Wars and move on. We needed to stop fighting amongst ourselves and bring the world's leadership together for the fight of our lives. We still had a planet, bleeding and rocked to save.

Of all the reports I read as I was closing my work of recording these bloody events was one short line I long remembered. It had to do with executions for desertion: Germans executed 18 as the British had shot 269!

At the turn of the century the United States was considered a second rate power mostly interested in its own affairs, but not a major player on the world stage. The First Martian War had pushed the Americans to organize and invent to such an extent they emerged from that conflict as one of the most powerful and inventive nations among just a few on Earth. By the end of the Great Earth War most nations looked to the United States as the most powerful nation on Earth as well as the wealthiest among nations. One measure was the number of automobiles moving along the American roads by mid 1918. Committee reports noted that number at better than five million. The only organization with greater strength and influence was the Committee (heavily represented by Americans), but only if one discounted the Martians who still commanded the skies and beyond.

As for the British they had been the banking and credit capital of the world and at the peak of their power and greatness before the Martian and Great Earth Wars. Now, having poured her wealth into massive production of war machines and with her great losses of men and material, Britain had become a struggling older power holding on to as much of the past as she could. Her influence on Committee matters would now become critical if she was to continue as a world power.

Earth's population now stood at one billion and 40 million and we were still losing ground as deaths from many causes continued in some places to outpace births at least for a while. We still had a good many people on the planet, but there were those who openly worried that mankind may very well end their time on the planet if we were not very careful. Now with the war over we needed to find a vaccine in order to fight the deadly plagues being brought to Earth by our enemies on Mars.

Time may not have been on the side of the Martians, but it wasn't on our side either! Too many world leaders, and their nation's populations, were beginning to openly debate whether or not the Martians would ever return. This was becoming a disturbing trend and one the Committee needed to address. Attacking this debate Committee members were sent to many governments to "brief them" on the many attacks conducted by the Brotherhood as well as direct activities on Earth by our Martian enemies. It would not be long before most governments around the world held the "correct opinion" even though more than a few of their populations disagreed. The Committee would need to keep Earth's population well informed of the continuing Martian threat even as we toned down the message. Panic we did not need.

On 31 November 1918, a little better than two weeks after the end of the Great Earth War, and with reports from mid-level officers who had been meeting for a week, twenty-five top military leaders met in Lower-London to discuss how best to once again push for a combined world effort to prepare for a war with Mars. These men included commanders from all of the Great Earth War participants, excluding Russia who declined the invitation in a note which had been personally signed by Lenin. A note from Wilson stated that the purpose was “to promote international cooperation and to achieve international peace and security.” As before, no national uniforms would be worn at these meetings until mid 1919.

On the American side it was noted that at the end of hostilities a vast majority of the 5,200 aircraft in the AEF were in fact obsolete. Rather than bring them back to the United States most were simply burned as scrap in massive bonfires.

### The Martian Plague Rocket

As the Great Earth War ground on to its bloody conclusion during the fall of 1918, mostly on and around the European continent, the Martians were able to realize that not enough humans would be killed as they had once estimated (from later captured electric documents of human war losses *Ref: Martian Electric Document B116A4*). Clearly the humans were not going to do a good enough job of killing each other off. The Martians needed to find another method to cut back on the Earth’s ever expanding population. The humans had ‘only’ taken the lives of 19 million during the Great Earth War and we would soon make up the losses. It was then the Martians decided to put their next operational plan into action. It was a very familiar one, and one they had often used (during our history on Earth). They would once again send a deadly virus to Earth and one, which they had tested on kidnapped human populations to full effect. They knew it would work (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 201D4*). On Earth we would call it the Spanish Flu; on Mars it would be loosely translated as Project  $\beta$ .

The primary Martian plague rocket was prepared and ready to launch at the old Mars’ space launch facility near *Tharsis Montes*. This had been the primary launch facility used by the Martians to attack the Earth in 1901 and it was still operational (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 646B14*). Observations later indicated this was the last major launch by the Martians from that ancient facility. Shortly after the rocket took off the Martians began to dismantle the ramps and begin work on a much larger and longer facility (Much of the work being done by captured humans). The new facility would be a double ramp affair, which could support many more rockets than they had sent on their first major wave of attacks on Earth. With better optics in the future we could be able to watch these ramps and their tests move across the cold deserts of Mars. We would be keeping a very close eye on their development.

Upon arrival at Earth the plague rocket was “programmed” to simply enter the atmosphere and explosively breakup spreading upon the Earth’s winds a virus, which would eventually kill millions. Even this was not enough for the Martians, they would need more, but event-by-event they were slowly lowering the overall population on Earth or at least slowing down the increase. They would also rely upon aerial and even local ground dispersion of plague to affect the maximum amount of destruction of Earth’s population. For them these plague attacks were only small steps on their steady road to conquest of planet Earth and the complete annihilation of all humans save those needed for nourishment, and as they had planned – slave labor. (We would later learn that from early contact hundreds of years ago the Martians had used humans as well as the Martian *Bs* as slave labor on Mars (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 446XB1A*). Mars, it would seem, had been an enemy planet for a good many years, even before mankind knew Mars existed!

When the plague rocket was launched from Mars it just so happened, one of the great Mars observers was at the glass at the Lowell Observatory in Flagstaff, Arizona. Built in 1894 specifically for the study of Mars, the Lowell refractor was one of the finest telescopes on Earth and with Dr. James Wentworth observing one could not have had a better observer as he had worked with Lowell (who died in 1916) for years. Wentworth had been observing that evening for around three hours and had just about finished his night's observation program when he noticed a "dull red flash of light on the surface of Mars" near the *Tharsis Montes* area. He immediately began to focus in on the area of the flash and was rewarded with the sight of a much sharper flash in the same general area. His first thought was, "My god, they're coming again already!"

Wasting no time Dr. Wentworth phoned the observatory in Los Angeles, California, at Mount Wilson. The Wilson Observatory had been in operation since 1904 and would be in perfect position to observe Mars within minutes. The new 100-inch primary mirror telescope, the largest in the world at the time, had begun its continuous operations on 2 November 1917. The project had begun in 1908 and weighed in at 100 tons with the supporting dome coming in at over 650 tons. With its mercury flotation system and thirty-five well coordinated electric motors the mirror moved as if it were a finally tuned watch.

After the call, and while he continued to observe Mars, Wentworth placed a call to the managers of Directorate F-Astronomical and Space Studies of the Executive Committee of Twelve who then sent out a series of MFTs "Mars Flash Telegrams" to all primary observatories around the world. It was 4:00 a.m. when I was alerted and was soon moving with all speed, considering that I was still half asleep, to my office to monitor whatever may come from this event on Mars. Military forces were also alerted by the Committee as no one knew for certain if the Martians were really on their way or if this was a natural event such as a massive volcanic eruption on the surface of Mars. Eruptions in that area had been suspected for some time now and would not have caused any concerns, at least not on Earth. We needed to understand exactly what we were seeing on Mars.

With full teams up and running the watch began. Would there be flash after flash as before when the Martians sent their invasion fleet to Earth in 1901? After nearly twenty days of constant and intense observation no one reported any more flashes or other unusual activity on the surface of Mars so the teams were requested to return to their regular observations. Little did we know that the Martians had sent only one rocket this time, but it would be more than enough to snuff out the lives of millions of people on Earth. No one outside the Committee would connect the flashes seen on Mars to events about to occur on Earth, which helped control some of the anticipated panic. Nevertheless, what spread across the Earth was deadly enough to cause its own kind of panic and became known to history as the "Spanish Flu".

We would later confirm the Martians were indeed dismantling their old facility and building a new one which could support many more launches and much faster on two massive side-by-side launching ramps. We could detect the large flashes from these rocket tests. It would take years, but once again the Martians were patient and planned well for their next attack on planet Earth. The new launch platform was a powerful magnetic pulse driver, which included a powerful rocket, and the Martians would use it with devastating results in the future (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 604Y14*).

For now a new plague would have to do and for the Martians it was a great success. It was one more reminder the bloody Martians could kill millions of humans with their deadly machines and viruses even as they crawled around another planet millions of miles away!

From our later notes: "*...the thing they were sending us, the thing that was to bring so much struggle and calamity and death to the Earth was on its way. Once again the enemy aliens were attacking across the borders of space.*"

Not long after the launch astronomers began to report that once again Mars was becoming engulfed in a planetary-wide dust storm. It seems the Martians had launched their deadly rocket just

in time to miss the storm. For a while at least we were reasonably certain our enemies on Mars had enough to do dealing with this latest storm crossing their planet with such force than to attack ours.

From: Committee Notes: The Martians and the Martian War (1907. r. 1914)

One area of Committee study focused on human pandemics, many of which seem to have occurred rapidly and without any satisfactory explanation that is until now. The teams found several examples of massive human die-offs, which could very well have occurred at the hands of the Martians. The researchers focused on ones without explanation and those, which had occurred and spread with great speed. In hindsight we now know that the Martians were and are still developing plagues in order to destroy as many humans as possible using their human captures as Ginny Pigs before having to actually invade the Earth for an all out war. Not all were successful – the great plague on Earth, mainly from 1348 A.D. to 1350 A.D. known to history as The Black Death – was very successful. The plague of Athens was less successful perhaps because it was an early test effort.

### 1918 ‘Spanish’ Flu

In 412 B.C.E. the father of Medicine, Hippocrates, recorded at his home in Greece the first description of influenza. The chills, fever and sweating he described have come down through history as the first medical report on the disease. For millennia medical men could not discover how flu even began. At the time Greece had become widely known as “a place where the gods transfer themselves through the sky and clouds in golden aerial craft.” At the time our thinking was this was perhaps the first testing ground for many more influenza attacks by enemies outside of our world. We would later come to understand the Martians had used this method of attack deep in mankind’s history specifically during the Plague of Athens in 430 B.C.E. and the Black Death Plague which swept across Europe from 1348 to 1350 A.D.

Even without the Mars observations and the few witnesses who “saw it coming”, we would have suspected some type of Martian involvement in the flu pandemic, which eventually spread from the far reaches of the Arctic to the remote islands in the South Pacific. Needless to say, no one in the Committee was immune as we suffered along with the rest of the world. Our new radar devices, which were being built underground and deployed by Dr. Hulsmeyer and his team, were too few, too weak, and too spread out to detect this inbound craft. That problem would take years to solve. Nevertheless, our studies of past Martian involvement in such matters in Earth’s history were the keys to understanding this pandemic.

As ‘luck’ would have it shepherds’ attending their herds in both China and India saw the blue/green streak of light cut across the darkness of the night. However, only the witnesses in China would be close enough to see the breakup of the pilot less craft, which had once again brought death to our already badly wounded planet from both man and Martian. This was the starting point for the primary 1918 flu pandemic, which ravaged large sections of the human population from March 1918 to June 1920. “It” arrived on Earth on 26 January 1918, even as mankind was still destroying themselves on a grand scale on the bloody battlefields of Europe. It was a perfect time to introduce a new Martian plaque upon the people of Earth. War, and with it the transportation of millions of men, would aid in its distribution among mankind. The Martians had chosen their timing well, and in all likelihood would do so again.

Working with the Committee Dr. Philippe Duboshe from the French Institute Pasteur, was later able to track the primary virus to a breakout of flu in Northern China, which was soon being fought in neighboring India. It was discovered the flu mutated to an even deadlier form about this time and was soon to be found in the United States. From the United States, Allied troop ships took it to the battlefields of Europe in the bodies of Allied soldiers. Once again the Martians had played

their cards correctly. They had stumbled across a method to transport their latest attack over a broad expanse of the Earth – War! Tracking its spread even closer found the disease was first observed in America on 4 March 1918, at Fort Riley, now a new outpost and former Martial Law Center re-established in Kansas. Troops on trains seemed to have taken it with them to New York City in the midst of rebuilding the city and port facilities, which saw their first deadly cases on 11 March 1918. Deaths were occurring all along the way, but the flu seemed to have once again mutated as a much more virulent strain taking up residence in August of 1918 in such diverse areas as Sierra Leone, New Boston, Massachusetts, and the battlefields of Brest in France as well as Freetown, in southern Africa. In Alaska it was taking whole villages. Many islands in the Pacific were completely depopulated by the flu, which had been unknowingly brought to their shores by traders on ships.

Not satisfied with only one primary onset of plague the Martians had planned a whole series of related plagues not a deadly as the one sent by rocket from Mars but deadly nevertheless. The combined primary with secondary plagues was set to once again devastate mankind.

We were soon receiving reports of UFO's over much of Europe not unlike the reports made of aerial objects during the historic Black Plague. Bright lights in the skies were also seen to be emitting different color gases and mists just before plague reports in several areas. These were also reports of “black clocked individuals appearing on the outskirts of small villages in many areas around Europe, Africa and Asia dispensing waves of dark colored mists before plague caught on in these areas.” The people were soon calling these “grim reaper reports.”

The flu was cutting deeply into the recovery work forces. Death rates were soon reaching pandemic levels as governments did what they could to fight this latest attack on humanity. To be honest – very few governmental leaders around the world were fully informed that this latest multi-level pandemic was not of this Earth as the information was not considered pertinent to fighting the deadly disease. It had become a standard operational policy of the Committee to deny most things Martian even to “those in the know” so as to lessen any Martian panic and concerns. As always we needed to keep tight control on information of this kind. With this in mind it was decided, that is to say the Executive Committee of Twelve decided, to call the outbreak the “Spanish Flu”. Spain was a neutral country during the Great Earth War and it was thought that with this name attached to the pandemic no warring nation could use the flu as a wedge issue to continue the war, which had so ravaged much of Europe. The term “Martian Flu” was never to be used in any report, classified or not. It was not yet time. Later historical accounts will change the name to the “Martian Flu”.

Adding to the history of their unintended involvement in the pandemic a British team from St. Bartholomew's Hospital and the Royal London Hospital were able to track their nation's part in unknowingly dispersing of the flu to a single troop ship which had brought British troops to a staging area in Etaples, France. Many on that unnamed ship were sick when it docked in France and the flu, or a precursor virus, was certainly the cause. Almost half of the men would eventually die who had sailed on “The British Plague Ship”. The ship itself was eventually towed to the Atlantic and set on fire before it was sunk by naval gunfire.

The overall death rates were once again quite appalling. Fully 1/3<sup>rd</sup> of the world's population having climbed to 1.04 billion people were infected by the Spanish Flu. World-wide some 100 million were killed as newspapers reported the “Spanish Flu is the greatest medical holocaust in recorded history”, as indeed it was. It was being compared to the Black Death of 1348 A.D. and the flu like sickness that rolled across Great Britain in 1485. With no great medical expertise at the time patients were ‘bleed.’ Naturally, this did not help. The “sweating sickness” as it became known would take hundreds of thousands of lives in 1485. We had no reason to believe that the Martians were blameless in these matters as well.

The numbers for this devastating event were eventually researched and published in medical journals. Internal reports were held by Directorate G, which downplayed the numbers as much as

possible to avoid some of the panic. In India 17 million died; Japan lost at least 390,000; the United States had 675,000 fatalities (so many died in the United States that the life expectancy averages fell an amazing 12 full years between 1917 and 1918); Great Britain lost 250,000; France 400,000; in Canada some 50,000 were killed. Germany would report 480,000 dead. As far away as the Dutch East Indies there were 1.5 million killed, as sparsely populated Australia reported 12,000 dead. There were so many dead that in many cities the corpses were left in their homes before undertakers or soldiers could gather up the dead days later to be burned. By far the highest numbers came from China. So many had died, including many outlying villages, which had been whipped out, that an estimated 23 million is as close as experts will ever come to counting those lost. Once again China had taken the major brunt of a Martian attack. It would not be the last.

As for the flu, it had worked its deadly course as medical researchers reported, “One of the most striking of the complications was hemorrhage from mucous membranes, especially from the nose, stomach and intestine. Bleeding from the ears and hemorrhages in the skin also occurred.” A large percentage of those killed were from bacterial pneumonia, which was indeed only a secondary infection brought on by the virus, yet quite deadly, the virus itself was quite capable of killing outright as it was responsible for an edema in the lungs and massive uncontrolled hemorrhages. Primary to the effects on humans was the fact the disease triggered a massive overreaction of the immune systems in the bodies of its victims. This disease, which became particularly deadly to healthy young people, seemed well-developed to attack those who were generally most productive in our societies. When autopsies were conducted on selected victims invariably the lungs were found to be bright blue. The results showed the victims had literally died by internal drowning! It would seem the Martians had done their studies well on the humans they held and had tested on Mars, as well as their historic work on Earth. Their suffering must have been tremendous.

With these great losses we were once again in a situation of manpower shortage especially in the areas of farm production and construction. The war and plague had set us back several years.

*Editor's Note: Due to concerns that possible lingering effects of the plague could in several years still be felt by Martian military forces forced the Martians to end the use of plagues on Earth at least for the near term – Other methods would be used in the future.*

1919

On 6 January 1919 we lost Prince and Committee member Teddy Roosevelt who succumbed to a blood clot in the lungs. It was not plague related. In the same month the Paris peace conference began in Versailles, France.

It would be after the conclusion of the Great Earth War that commercial radio would become a critical tool for social interaction by peoples spread over large geographic regions especially in America and Western Europe. Within 20 years most homes in industrial nations around the world would have a radio. The Committee would put this new tool to great use in order to, as one of the Twelve reported, “...standardize social interactions.” At 6 p.m. on 17 February ‘radio station’ 9XM Madison, Wisconsin went ‘on the air’ for four hours of news and live music. This first test conducted out of the University of Wisconsin was the first commercial radio broadcast in the world. We would soon be adding many more stations as we began to develop the means to communicate around the world with wireless voice technology.

On 21 February headquarters issued Executive Briefing Paper number EBP 1919-2 revised (see *Appendix B*). This critical report focused on what lessons we learned and did not learn from the Great Earth War. There were plenty of them to learn. Unfortunately for mankind what lessons we did learn only prepared us to fight the Martians – not how to behave ourselves on Earth. Human beings still had a very long way to go. All told the Great Earth War, fought for four years and four

months, had cost the lives of 19 million. Another 20 million had been wounded with some 5 million people displaced by its destruction. In monetary terms the war had cost \$350 billion. Psychologically the war had been a deep blow to humanity. Many now worried that with such a destructive event in our recent bloody history so soon after the Martian War could we find ways to work together for the common defense of Earth?

**EBP 1919-2 (r)** It has been decided that a new world organization must be formed under the direction and control of the Executive Committee of Twelve in order to regulate and if necessary confiscate the methods by which expansionist nations make war upon other nations. **Strong** Committee military forces must be enlarged and maintained in order to carry out such requirements. These forces must be deployed in regions where problems are expected to occur as well as being prepared to deploy in combat formation to any point on Earth should the need arise. Tight controls of monetary markets, critical raw materials and trade routes are to be part of the organization's mandate in order to insure compliance with world peace goals. Trade and other sanctions now being used against the Lawless Zones would be extended to nations unwilling to comply with the new organization's mandates.

I remember writing a letter to my friend Winston at the time discussing my plans to restart my commercial writing career. Writing about Martians as one may expect would be off the table. "Earning a living by writing is a frightful gamble. It depends neither on knowledge nor literary quality but upon secondary considerations of timeliness, mental fashion and so forth almost beyond control." He wrote that he wished me well in my "part time" pursuits, but made note that I should not let it interfere with my "real work."

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET**  
**Magic Order MO-204**

***Immediate:* The public is to be informed that the Executive Committee of Twelve will be selling off resources to nations and individuals. The public is not to be informed that the Committee will continue to hold on to a controlling interest in all areas deemed vital to planetary defense. False public contracts and shares are to be issued as cover. Purchasers are required to sign none-disclosure, most secret contracts as a requirement to purchase aforementioned resources. Contracts and documents are to be held at Committee headquarters in Lower-New York.**

**MAGIC TWO-NEW YORK**

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET**

In April of 1919 the Brotherhood tried a new terrorist tactic mailing 30 bombs to prominent world leaders hoping to attack at least a few of the still publicly unknown leaders of the Magic Twelve group. As it turned out very few of the "mail-bombs" arrived at their intended locations set to explode on 5 May. It seemed most of the deadly packages had been sent with insufficient postage. Most packages exploded harmlessly in holding bins at several postal locations making quite a mess but taking no lives. They became loud reminders that our enemies on Earth in concert with their Martian overlords were still very much in the business of attacking the people of Earth.

Even as word came in of the bombing attacks Committee CAIG workers reported they had uncovered additional evidence of two aerial battles already suspected of being fought over the skies of Europe in the 16<sup>th</sup> century! Researchers had discovered (or rather recovered) an old woodcut by artist Hans Glaser. This large woodcut depicted a war being fought over the city of Nuremberg, Germany, on 14 April 1561. It was during the early morning hours that witnesses reported numerous cylindrical craft dispensing a great many red, black and orange flying globes which trailed smoke as they did battle with other craft of similar design.

A second woodcut reported a similar event which had also earlier been suspected to have occurred on 7 August 1577, over Basel, Switzerland. The unknown craft were said to have "engaged

in a furious battle.” Unfortunately, there are no reports giving any information on just who these Martians (if they indeed were Martians) might have been fighting! One member of the Committee mused that just perhaps the Martians had been fighting each other as factions as their society fought for control over Earth. Naturally, we had no information to backup these musings. We were never able to confirm these two battles in any of the Martian Electric Documents, so they would naturally remain a mystery.

At the same time our CAIG team released several new reports of ancient UFO sightings that had been buried in old documents around the world.

“On 12 September 1271 a priest named Nichiren was about to be beheaded in Kamakura, Japan for some adventure the powers to be disapproved of when suddenly an object “like a full shiny moon” appeared over the execution site. Seeing the UFO caused the local officials to cancel the execution.”

### Alcock and Brown Fly the Atlantic

14/15 June 1919

Despite the recent war and the latest Martian plague attack on Earth we still needed to press forward with operations and work designed to strengthen our defenses and advance our efforts on improving aircraft technology. In this field we were clearly very far behind. It is perhaps one of the ironies of war that despite the great destruction brought by wars they also seem to bring about major advances in technology. The Great Earth War was no exception. It was noted that from 1914 through 1918 production facilities in the United States, England, France, Germany and Italy had produced some 200,000 aircraft.

By 1919 we were ready to test our latest Earth based aircraft technology with a daring first non-stop flight across the Atlantic. To be sure that distance had been flown before with great difficulty, but never over an open ocean, which of course presented nowhere to land if any problems developed. It would be a great risk to the crew, but if successful it would grab the world’s attention away from some of the devastating news of late as well as push our abilities and confidence in flight. Back engineered work on engines and fuels as well as metals and flight surfaces on captured Martian machines had helped push us forward, but most of the work had been our own. We needed to test what we had learned. And as always there were men ready to test the machines as well as themselves.

Chosen to attempt the first non-stop transatlantic flight was Great Earth War Aces Captain John Alcock and Lieutenant Arthur Whitten Brown. Both of these British aviators had flown a good many missions during the recent war. They also shared the experience of being shot down albeit in separate incidents during the war and both had been captured, spending time in prisoner of war camps. These were a couple of tough young fellows from England and we knew if anyone could make it, they would.

On 14 June the men stood on the airfield near St. John’s, Newfoundland, named after John Lester. Lester’s Field was little more than a paved strip, but it would do quite well for the modified Vickers Vimy IV bomber, which sat on the ‘runway.’ The Vimy IV could boast a top speed of over 100 miles per hour, a standard range of 900 miles and a general service ceiling of 7000 feet. With its twin Rolls-Royce Eagle VIII piston engines giving 360hp each it was ready to go. With the modifications to fuel and surface areas, which would allow for much greater range, the Atlantic was about to be challenged. As they stood on the runway watching the fueling operation the men chatted with Assistant Director of Flight Research Gustave Whitehead. Whitehead wished the crew “good air and a good flight” and reminded them to “radio back as often as possible so that we will be able to follow your progress.” Brown said, “Indeed we will sir. Keep your notebook ready. I plan to fill it

up.” With that the crew shook hands with Director Whitehead and climbed into the bomber. The Great Earth War bomber had been extensively modified to hold as much fuel as it could exchanging the bomb bay area for fuel tanks. They would also be able to drop the empty tanks as they went along to lighten the load. When the pilots took off the heavy load of fuel made it a long run on the strip and they were barely able to make it into the air. At take off at 1:45 p.m. they had 1890 miles ahead of them (better than twice normal range) as the bomber headed east over the Atlantic towards Clifden, Ireland.

It is historically interesting to make note of the fact that one of the guests invited to watch the takeoff was an attorney and Congressman from Little Falls, Minnesota, one Charles A. Lindbergh, Sr. He was visiting the area with his son 17-year old Charles, Jr. History would record that years later young Charles, Jr. would make his own flight across the Atlantic to great praise and honors. Today however, the task of the first attempt would fall to Alcock and Brown who would become the first to accomplish the feat if all went according to their flight plan.

It was not to be an easy flight as the crew soon discovered the radio refused to operate correctly. That was the first failure and it was to the crew a bad omen. Nevertheless, Brown took out his flight book and began to write in the reports he would have radioed back if the radio had operated. Continuing on they flew at altitudes as high as 12,000 feet to climb over bad weather and as low as almost sea level. Several times as they flew into the night fogs over the Atlantic the weather made it almost impossible to navigate. For a while it was compass only. However, there was one particular fogbank, which Alcock and Brown would never forget. This fog as it turned out would save their lives. With the engine sputtering the Vimy IV was losing altitude fast. The crew ‘guessed’ they were about mid-way across the Atlantic at the time so landing was not going to be an option. Continuing to lose altitude Lieutenant Brown noticed two “bright metallic objects to the port side of the bomber” and called Captain Alcock’s attention to them. Alcock immediately yelled, “Martians! Dive! Dive! Dive!”

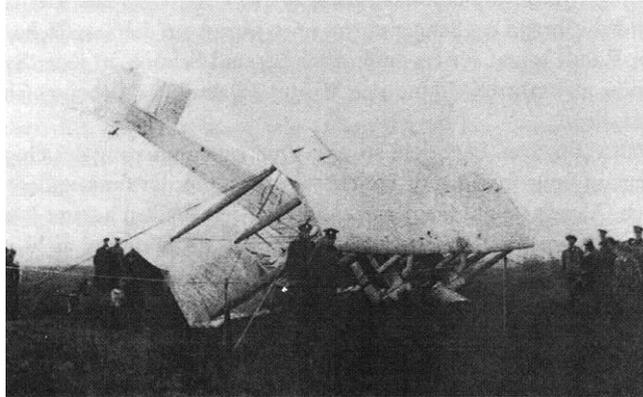
To this loud report Brown instantly reacted and pushed the controls of the aircraft forward causing the failing craft to nose over into a steep curving dive greatly increasing the aircraft’s speed. Continuing his dive both men saw the ocean was coming up fast and partly covered with fog so they had no real way of knowing exactly how close they were to the water when they pulled up. Nevertheless, the bomber was flown directly into the low lying fog bank. As soon as the crew entered the fog Brown pulled up and to the right causing the bomber to creak heavily, but it held. As Brown made this maneuver Alcock looked over his shoulder to see the now plainly visible Martian machines coming in fast. Entering the fog once again he lost sight of the pursuing craft, but the close draft from both Martian machines rocked the bomber causing it to go into a tight roll to the right. The combined movements of the Vimy IV to dive, turn right and then right again seemed to have confused the Martians as they fired their Heat-Rays up and to the left. The flyers could “hear” the clouds and fog turn to steam from the beam of intense heat which lit up the cloud like a bright light bulb. The crew was temporarily blinded, but it did not last for more than a few seconds. Nothing followed as the Vimy IV regained its engine capabilities. They were seemingly alone and to their great surprise they were still alive!

The fog had saved the crew, but it had now become quite thick which when added to the extensive cloud bank they had flown into had also made it impossible to see which direction they were going. Their compass was now useless as for some reason it had become magnetized. (We later learned that close contact with a Martian war machine magnetizes equipment and destroys the effectiveness of compasses.) The Vimy IV began to slowly climb as they made a wide circle corkscrewing into the air attempting to find a clear patch of sky from which to gain their bearings. After nearly half an hour they finally broke through to see the Big Dipper and the “Dog Star” which

was a very good guide star. What they did not see were any Martian flying machines. The Martians had given up the hunt, for now. They headed towards Ireland.

Their problems however, were far from over. From the fog and clouds, snow and ice had begun to cover the wings and engine air intakes. If allowed to continue the engines would fail and they would be lost. With this in mind Lieutenant Brown climbed out of the relatively comfortable cockpit on to the wing and removed the ice by hand with a small hammer they had carried from the tool kit. He did this several times as Alcock held their craft as steady as he could. More than once driving snow had filled the open cockpit, which had to be shoveled out with their meal trays!

After almost 16 hours of continuous flying the crew finally spotted the coast of Ireland and they knew that at least they would not crash in the deadly cold of the Atlantic Ocean. Coming into the airstrip at Clifden the men actually ran out of fuel just as they were lining up for the landing, which they then had to attempt on the grassy bog in front of the strip. This short landing caused the plane to nose over in the bog for a rather hard landing, but the crew was able to hop out and walk away. The job had been a very close one indeed, but at least it had been successful. It was time to inform the world for the first time in history man had flown across the Atlantic and lived to tell the tale – sans any mention of Martians of course.



Alcock and Brown 'landing'

Six days later Lieutenant Brown and Captain Alcock were each awarded a knighthood by George V during a special ceremony held at the west end of the reconstructed Buckingham Palace (the only habitable section at the time). Representing the Committee a special award was presented to the two flyers by Winston Churchill. (Recognized as the British Chancellor of the Exchequer and a Committee member, but not of course known to be one of the Magic Twelve.) Churchill was given the crew's classified report of the attempted shoot down by the two Martian flying machines, which was naturally left out of the official Directorate L published history of their historic first transatlantic flight. Keeping up his well known sense of humor Winston told the crew that, "It was bloody decent of those Martian chaps to keep you lads awake and on your toes. And I might add it was also quite nice of them to show us how much difficulty those squids have flying in foggy weather. I think we'll be able to use that bit of information in the future."

Recently promoted Captain Brown, still remembering the close call could only say, "Well sir, it does give one a certain respect for cloud cover." With that said Winston slapped him on the back and gave out a great laugh. "Indeed Captain, well indeed." In reporting on the event *Time* magazine would comment, "Mr. Churchill is distrusted by the liberals on whose backs he first mounted to power; hated by labor, whom he scorns and insults. Today, in the prime of life, he is easily the foremost figure in Parliament. I see no reason why he should not one day emerge from No. 10 Downing Street." It was also a very nice payday for the fellows as they were able to pick up the

\$25,000 prize that had been offered by the London *Daily Mail* newspaper that had been up for grabs since 1913.

The Vickers Vimy IV is now on display at the British Museum of Flight. The bomber would be one of the exhibits removed from above ground display when the Martians came back for a second go at Earth having been brought to one of the underground storage areas before the Second Martian War. It seemed inappropriate to give the Martians a second shot at this particular aircraft. If memory serves I believe it was the same time the British removed the crown jewels for underground storage among other 'royal' nick-knacks.

It was about a week after Alcock and Brown made their historic flight that another type of craft was seen flying in the skies of Earth and it wasn't from Mars. One late evening two men who were on watch aboard a British naval cruiser sailing near the high Arctic ice keeping an eye open for any Martian activity reported seeing what seemed to be a large German Zeppelin just south of the ship. The men reported the huge airship seemed to "come out of a strange greenish looking cloud". The airship was only visible for a little less than a minute before it "reentered the cloud which then seemed to dissipate taking the airship with it"! They also reported they could not really see a solid airship; more of a shadow of the ship "somewhat out of focus". The only problem with this report was there were no known Zeppelins flying anywhere near the Arctic at the time. The ship's log reported neither one of the men had been drinking and were of the best quality. A report was forwarded to the Committee and the office of CAIG.

#### ROSS AND KEITH SMITH - FROM ENGLAND TO AUSTRALIA

Fresh from the successful flight of Alcock and Brown, Lieutenants Ross and Keith Smith, both of whom were in the British Air Service, took up the challenge of flying all the way from our Lower-London Headquarters to Darwin, Australia, beginning in November 1919. Once again a Vickers Vimy IV bomber was called upon to fly the mission. As before, this aircraft had twin Rolls-Royce Eagle VIII piston engines each now rated at 380hp. With slight modifications this Vickers bomber could now boast a top speed of over 115 miles per hour, an extended range of 1000 miles and a general service ceiling of 7500 feet. Their flight would cover 11,294 miles in 27 days and 20 hours. Their flight path took them to Paris, Cairo, Karachi, Delhi, Rangoon, Bangkok, Singapore and the final leg to Darwin. What was most remarkable about this mission was the fact neither of the pilots reported seeing a single unidentified flying object anywhere along their flight path. Nevertheless, it was not for lack of trying as they knew the full details of Alcock and Brown's flight and had expected some type of trouble.

#### A League of Earth Nations

After the man-made disaster brought on by the Great Earth War members of the Committee, as well as the extended world community of leaders, decided a formal internationally recognized group should be organized with the primary goal of preventing any new man-made wars from breaking out on Earth. The methods to be tried would include collective security (already the prime objective of the Committee), and the settling of international disputes by arbitration and group negotiation. As secondary goals, which it must be said were never addressed, were international labor conditions, illegal drug trade, global health and fair treatment for native groups. These concerns took a back seat to Martian concerns and would need to wait until we had the strength to address them in earnest.

Reaching back into history for guidance the "League of Nations Team", found Immanuel Kant's 1795 work *Perpetual Peace: A Philosophical Sketch*. In this work Kant had argued for an

international peace community, but not a formal world government or even a world league. Rather, he felt free nations should declare they would respect other nations as well as their own citizens. Unfortunately, like many dreamers, Kant never described how militaristic expansionist nations were to be brought into a peaceful co-existing world without military force. In other words it's nice to have a dream, but show us the plan. This failure would also be part and parcel of the efforts by the members putting together the league. They had forgotten some people, not necessarily mentally stable people, and some nations on Earth were by their very nature and traditions hostile to world peace and only military force could bring them to the peace table. The Lawless Zones are a prime example. Nevertheless, the effort went forward pushed primarily by President of the United States and Committee Prince Woodrow Wilson.

The Great Earth War had greatly affected all economic, social and political systems of Europe second only to the First Martian War. League associates came to the conclusion the Great Earth War had been caused by secret diplomacy which formal alliances and arms races in local areas, as well as the ability of newly sovereign states to enter into a war for profit without regard to international law and tradition. To this it must be stated the Committee had to admit a certain amount of responsibility especially in the area of re-arming nations which still held long simmering resentments against their neighbors without addressing those issues. The problem was one of international cooperation while limiting local conflicts even as the entire planet armed for interplanetary war. It was not going to be an easy balancing act. More than a few thought it would not work. As for myself I had hopes of success in the league, but I could not see just how we could accomplish these high goals on Earth even while we keep a sharp eye on our enemies on Mars.

The proposed solution was one of continuous monitoring of arms development with real constraints on armies held by individual nations and a larger better armed and equipped Committee war enterprise including standing military forces in at least four major population centers on Earth including central Europe, Africa, Asia, and central America). The new international organization was mandated to prevent wars through forced disarmament as tensions rose, open and reported diplomatic discussions, restraints on the right of nations to wage wars on each other with massive and total economic penalties if any nation started a war to include full occupation by Committee forces (this was something we at the Committee hoped to avoid at all cost).

President Wilson would state, "A general accusation of nations must be formed under specific covenants for the purpose of affording mutual guarantees of political independence and territorial integrity to great and small states alike."

In reality national armies would be expected to do the heavy lifting as Committee forces in far flung areas around the world would take considerable time and effort to deploy in enough force to end any hostilities and even then the efforts could easily degrade into another long term war on Earth. The United States now fully recognized as the natural world leader among nations after the Great Earth War was to bear the brunt of the peace efforts. Once again Wilson addressed the issue during a speech before the American Congress. "A new role and a new responsibility have come to this great nation that we honor and which we would all wish to lift to yet higher levels of service and achievement."

On 25 January 1919 nations that had fought on the "allied side" voted to accept the League of Nation's mandate. They would meet in five months to finalize the agreement in France. The ruling council would include France, Britain, Italy, Japan and the United States (at least on paper). The Committee would supply some of the military force structure but did not want to be over exposed in its operations.

On 28 June 1919, 44 nations signed the agreement in the Hall of Mirrors at Versailles, France, and formed the League of Nations but not before German Chancellor Philipp Scheidemann

had a few words to say about it. “Which hand, trying to put us in chains like these, would not wither? This treaty is unacceptable.” He refused to sign and promptly resigned his post as Chancellor. English and French were adopted as the official languages of the new league. In the end President Wilson, who had suffered a paralyzing stroke on 25 September and never fully recovered, received the Nobel Peace Prize in October of 1919 for his efforts. Nevertheless, the new Congress of the United States failed to ratify the treaty and did not officially join the league opting to wield power within the Committee rather than the league. This failure ensured the league would not be able to field a large enough military force to settle any but the smallest military disagreements. Real power would remain in the hands of the Magic Twelve and its most powerful participant – the United States of America.

---

**Committee Report (S) 19-161 – Mars’ moon Phobos, 4 July 1919 10:40 a.m.**

Peculiarities in the orbit of Phobos have been noted by several members of the Mars Watch Program. Data indicates that the Martian moon, large as it is, may in fact be artificial. Tracking information is being compared to predicted values over longer periods of time in an effort to confirm such a possibility. If it is artificial in nature this would be a great scientific achievement by the Martians.

---

On 3 September 1919 General John Pershing, (Director C) became the first American to receive the rank of Five Star General of the Armies. He now commanded two of the most powerful (human) armies the world had ever seen (United States and Committee, First Marshal-Committee Forces (FMCF)). Six days later 1,100 (2/3rds) of Boston’s police force went out on strike. It did not take long for Massachusetts Governor Calvin Coolidge to replace them with military forces on loan from General Pershing.

As I mentioned earlier by the fall of 1919 Arthur Eddington was able to report to the Royal and Astronomical Societies that his work measuring the solar eclipse in May had been able to prove that Dr. Einstein had been correct. His measurements showed starlight had been bent in towards the Sun as it passed by our local star. This work gave us confidence that his energy equation ( $E=mc^2$ ) would also prove correct. The team working on the Tunguska Gadget was delighted.

*The New London Times – 7 November 1919*

**REVOLUTION IN SCIENCE.  
NEW THEORY OF THE UNIVERSE.  
NEWTONIAN IDEAS OVERTHROWN.**

**LONDON, 6 Nov.** – Yesterday afternoon in the rooms of the Royal Society, at a joint session of the Royal and Astronomical Societies, the results obtained by British observers of the total solar eclipse of May 29 were discussed.

The greatest possible interest had been aroused in scientific circles by the hope that rival theories of a fundamental physical problem would be put to the test, and there was a very large attendance of astronomers and physicists. It was generally accepted that the observations were decisive in the verifying of the prediction of the famous physicist, Einstein, stated by the President of the Royal Society as being the most remarkable scientific event since the discovery of the predicted existence of the planet Neptune.

SPACE “WARPED.”

Put in the most general way it may be described as follows: the Newtonian principles assume that space is invariable, that, for instance, the three angles of a triangle always equal, and must equal, two right angles. But these principles really rest on the observation that the angles of a triangle do equal two right angles, and that a circle is really circular. But there are certain physical facts that seem to throw doubt on the universality of these observations, and suggest that space may acquire a twist or warp in certain circumstances, as, for instance, under the influence of gravitation, a dislocation in itself slight and applying

to the instruments of measurement as well as to the things measured. The Einstein doctrine is that the qualities of space, hitherto believed absolute, are relative to their circumstances.

Late in 1919 Commander Quinby made a comment during one of our late dinner meetings about how far we had gone with wireless communication. “When President Wilson made his historic voyage to Europe aboard the S.S. *President Washington*, voice communications was established between the New Brunswick station and President Wilson while he was at sea – thanks to the pioneering work of Nikola Tesla in demonstrating his high-frequency alternator back in 1895. We are moving very quickly in this and other fields of research.”

As for Dr. Tesla himself we were seeing signs he was not well. He had begun to focus on the number three, a condition we would later know to be obsessive-compulsive behavior. The Great Earth War coming so soon after the Martian War had affected the great man deeply. The Committee leadership knew it was not insanity. Nevertheless, our medical staff would need to keep a close eye on the welfare of one of our most talented Directors at all times (in the form of new ‘assistants’). It is a measure of his value to the group and to the world in general that not one of the other eleven Directors discussed removing him from his leadership position.

#### Lawless Barbarians Attack across the United States Border

The final unprovoked attack across the southern United States border which led to its designation by the Committee as the Mexican Lawless Zone (MLZ) occurred only 46 hours before the United States Army was scheduled to invade Mexico after final diplomatic messages by the Committee and the United States were ignored. It had taken a great many acts of barbarism in these most trying of times to convince the Americans to look away from the Martian peril and focus, at least for a short while, on an adversary close at home and quite real!

The United States was being threatened by the barbarians who were at their gates, and as far as those in power were concerned all of humanity was now threatened by those who simply could not live in a civilized world no matter what non-lethal methods had been employed. It was time now to use other less convenient yet decisive methods. Wells would write, “Only through personal disaster or the manifest threat of personal disaster can normal human beings be sufficiently stirred to attempt a revolutionary change of their conditions.” That revolutionary change, was about to fall full force on the barbarians of Mexico.

The United States Army, battle tested during the Great Earth War, was already in position and fully prepared for the operation in November 1919 when 284 Mexican bandits came across at El Paso, Texas. The old vehicles driven by the Mexicans as well as those on horseback soon ran into a hail of gunfire delivered by interlocking machine guns and 81mm mortars operated by Bravo Company, Second Battalion, Third Brigade of the Second Infantry Division (2<sup>nd</sup> ID ‘Indianhead’). Within 17 minutes nearly all 284 bandits from the Marcello gang were dead or wounded having penetrated only 143 feet into American territory!

Those few bandits who were not killed outright were summarily executed where they lay. Naturally the bodies were not picked up for burial. The official report to the Committee stated, “They were simply grabbed by meat hooks and dragged back across the border and allowed to rot in place.” One news report later mentioned that “...at least twenty of the dead Mexican bandits were hung on the temporary barbed wire fence as a graphic warning to those in the zone. The corpses were then used for target practice before the Americans moved south into Mexico.”

The Americans were in no mood to play games with ruthless bandits who had murdered thousands of women and children in their own area as well as dozens of cross border murders. The Americans had had enough of these terrorist attacks.

Nevertheless, despite the uncivilized actions of the Mexicans which precipitated the American military action, a sharply worded note from the full Magic Twelve was passed along to the Americans through the Committee Ambassador's office to the effect that the American military forces were expected to "present themselves in a position of leadership and professionalism and not as bandits in the future." There would however, be no sanctions imposed on the Americans. The American members of the Committee simply would not allow it. The matter ended on that note.

For the next six weeks the United States Army's Second and Fourth Infantry Divisions, backed up by the Second International Mechanized Infantry Division (Committee) pushed south along a wide stretch of the border easily pushing back any armed resistance they encountered. They suffered five dead and only 53 wounded during the entire operation. Some 2471 bandits (terrorists, who included active members of the reformed Mexican police and military) were captured during the six weeks of United States/Committee military operations, which drove nearly 180 miles south of the Mexican border with some 9142 Mexicans killed. During the operation one of the younger officers assigned to a rifle company sent a letter home in which he quoted Confederate General Robert E. Lee. "It is well that war is so terrible lest we grow too fond of it."

United States military documents (copies placed into Committee files - MLZ OPS 19) indicated that of the 2471 captured Mexicans (including 15 with dual American and Mexican citizenship, which meant nothing to the American forces) 1987 were shown to have been directly involved in terrorist attacks along the border involving the deaths of American and Mexican citizens. After a short judicial hearing (not a long-winded trial) by a local Committee tribunal all 1987 were executed by International firing squads. The other captured Mexican bandits and common criminals captured during the military operation, which had been code named "America Southern Thunder," were put on short rations and set to work on the now well-known double border wall and barbed-wire topped fence then being constructed between the United States and the lawless Mexican area. Very simply put, the captured Mexicans had two options, work and get food and water, or no work and no food or water. It was completely their choice. We had a world to rebuild and weakness in allowing such international criminal acts to continue would not be allowed.

As stated above this attack across the border was the final action by the Mexicans which caused a vote to be taken by the Magic Twelve to declare that region to be closed off into the Mexican Lawless Zone (MLZ). The vote was 12-0 and the action was passed.

As everyone knows it is general policy for the American government to use anyone captured illegally entering the United States from the Mexican Lawless Zone as slave labor on the border wall complex or any other building projects for a period of not less than two years. Pregnant female criminals who enter illegally are 'allowed' to give birth before they are sent to prison and then to work on the wall. Their children are not given any documentation whatsoever nor are their names recorded, and of course by American law they are not citizens of the United States. They are eventually deported along with their mothers when their mothers finish their prison/labor sentences.

One American Committee member stated, "Naturally MLZ children are not allowed to be used as wedges for these international criminal mothers allowing them to stay in the United States. Rather it is common sense and the rule of law which prevails." One editorial from a New London paper would state, "This is not a time to show weakness to uncivilized people from any country no matter who they are. If necessary civilization needs to be forced upon them by whatever means required or isolate them from the generally civilized world until such time as they decide to behave as intelligent human beings and not brutal animals." I could not have said it better myself.

After the declaration by the Committee of the 'Lawless Zone' the Americans put up a number of signs written in the language these people used along the border wall so there were no misunderstandings about the laws and what would happen to any 'Zoner' (or anyone else for that matter) who violated the law. These policies initiated by the United States and based upon their *Constitution* (still in effect despite reports to the contrary) have now become the standard used by re-constituted governments (known as Committee standard) around the world when dealing with illegal "Zoners" entering reestablished nations from any of the three recognized international Lawless Zones.

**AMENDMENT XIII Section. 1**

**Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.**

There is a second group of signs along the border wall, which make it very clear that entering the territory of the United States uninvited is a crime and therefore the offender should refer to the first sign. Illegal entry a second time requires a life sentence at hard labor and they do mean "life at hard labor." The international criminal who enters illegally a second time (there would be no third time) is expected to die while performing "life at hard labor." There are no legal exceptions yet known to have been granted with respect to this law. This, and a well-guarded wall/fence, for the most part ended the border problem forthwith. On a regular basis, in order to maintain the situation, leaflet drops within the zone are also conducted by the Americans to remind those south of the wall of the consequences of illegal entry into the United States from the MLZ. Broadcasts in several of their primitive languages from speakers mounted along the wall also make it very clear illegal entry is not a very good idea.

**UNITED STATES CODE TITLE 8, Section 1325**

**Any human alien who illegally enters or attempts to enter the United States at any time or place... shall be convicted of this crime and imprisoned not less than two years and shall be used as slave labor during such imprisonment.**

The Americans would later add death by firing squad for anyone who entered the United States from the Mexican Lawless Zone with illegal drugs or guns with the intent of selling them in the United States or to anyone who entered and murdered or attempted to murder an American. Anyone selling arms to those in the Mexican Lawless Zone from the United States would also meet a firing squad. Because the Lawless Zones are still considered to be under martial law there is no trial, only a "hearing of the facts" before any execution takes place. Only later will trials be 'allowed' when general stability around the world had been achieved, but that was expected at the time to be a few years away.

Sadly, as is well known despite much effort and money spent on the problem by the Committee and the international community, civilized stability has not yet been achieved along the border neither between the United States and the Mexican Lawless Zone nor within the Zone itself, and very few expect to see that happen anytime in the near future. It would seem to be such a waste.

The Mars Watch Program

*"Watching with eagle eyes that never sleep."*

Directorate F-Astronomical and Space Studies and Directorate K-Planetary Studies' teams from the Committee had naturally viewed the renewal of Martian rocket delivery systems directed at the Earth along with the recent increase in reported Unidentified Flying Object reports with great alarm. With this in mind the Directors officially set up and funded a new world-wide system of observation stations to "keep a close eye on Mars at all times." (It had been rather informal up to this point.) This was the beginning of the now famous Mars Watch Program (MWP), which was developed to give warning of any possible attack expected to be launched from Mars. From this point on the planet Mars would be under constant and coordinated observation at all times (except of course when the planet's orbit took it behind the Sun as viewed from Earth). The key observations would be made from the City of Edinburgh Observatory in Scotland which had been in operation since 1818, the Perth Observatory in Australia founded in 1896, the Lowell Observatory in Flagstaff, Arizona, and the Allegheny Observatory out of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, which had begun their original observation work in 1859. All four had minimum damage due to the Martian War and all have done a good deal previous observational work on Mars. Heading up the observational program was Dr. Thomas Vetner who had been appointed director after the death of Dr. Percival Lowell and Dr. James Wentworth from the Lowell Observatory. It has often been noted that the Lowell Observatory had been the premier Mars observatory before the war and yet it had suffered no damage during the Martian attacks!

Mars Watch Program offices were set up in all three major underground cities with primary responsibility coming out of Lower-New York City.

Beyond the basic need to watch Mars closely for any indication they were once again on the move towards another attack on Earth, the Mars Watch Program was naturally interested in other things astronomical. This is to be expected considering the quality of the observers and their scientific backgrounds and training. They had not gone to college or university in order to simply stare through a glass and observe Mars for Martian attack warnings. With this in mind it is not too surprising to learn that one of the young observers had spent a portion of his viewing and imaging time on other astronomical projects.



Clyde Tombaugh in 1928

That young man's name is Clyde Tombaugh and what he discovered (at least as far as Earth based observation is concerned) on 18 February 1930, was another small planet on the fringes of our known solar system. His new planet would be named Pluto. Only later would we learn, from

captured Martian Electric Documents (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 868D14*), that Pluto was not only a small planet, it was the first we would know of a whole new type of small planetary body of which there are supposedly thousands, and according to Martian documents, Pluto has five moons! His work, along with many others, would show mankind, even in the midst of rebuilding from a devastating war and preparing for yet another interplanetary war, was still actively seeking new knowledge about their place in the universe. Clyde would later be responsible for imaging a large explosion on Mars, but that was a few years down the observational road as would be his work on Pluto.

Related more to the primary task of the Mars Watch Program, (i.e. keeping an astronomical eye on the Martians), came a discovery which brought both amazed and excited ejaculations from those who had witnessed the event, as well as those who were able to view the subsequent results. I speak of course of the well known Martian cometary impact of July 1920. While peering through his 40 inch refracting telescope Dr. Michael Franks of the Berlin Observatory saw what he thought was a tiny, but very reflective object with a small trail of material flowing behind or beside it very close to the disk of Mars. In an instant he realized he had spotted a new comet, but he soon realized the comet was not on any trajectory he had ever seen before having already viewed a large number of comets as part of his professional work. He soon found to his great shock as he panned with the comet its path, as far as he could ascertain by his calculations, it was being deflected towards Mars!

Picking up a nearby phone Dr. Franks alerted the Mars Watch Program's information clearing center in Edinburgh (rotated from observatory to observatory three months at a time), which then sent out telegrams and made phone calls to the world wide watch centers.

When the impact occurred at 2106 hours Greenwich Mean Time on 8 July 1920, no fewer than 30 observation teams were in place to view events on Mars. What they saw was an extremely bright spot emanating from the surface of Mars as it began to pulsate with energy. *Edom Promontorium* had taken a direct and massive hit. The comet had hit a bull's-eye exactly on Mars' equator and at 0 degrees Longitude at the intersection of no fewer than eight major canals. Watching with awe the teams soon realized a donut shaped wall of material had begun to move away from the center flash of intense light, which now glowed burnt red. Dust and debris was moving out and up from the impact point. Within minutes the wave of material had traveled hundreds of miles. The wave of material was soon over *Chryse* to the west and *Syrtis Major* to the east. To the south the debris was soon covering *Xisuthri Regio* and north to *Orontes*.

The teams were also able to see "a secondary dark wall of material" pushing up and away from the impact as material had been blasted off the surface of Mars at velocities calculated to be high enough to escape Mars' gravity. Some observers were able to see the shadow cast by this pillar of debris on the surface. This was a major historic impact on the surface of Mars and the first time in history mankind had seen such an event with our telescopes on any planetary body. This was THE event, which proved that at least some of the craters on Mars and perhaps the moon as well were impact formed and were not all volcanoes as was the general view at the time. That debate would continue, but now we had some real data to backup the impact theory.

One of the team members, young Phillips out of Allegheny, stated that, "As I witnessed the impact I saw the wall of material pushing across the red deserts of Mars. It took me a few seconds to remember that I was looking at Mars and that those being destroyed were the same Martians who had time and time again brought death and devastation to Earth. In a low voice surprising even to myself finding that my heart had been hardened to the fact that these creatures were still a deadly enemy, I whispered, 'Damn Martians. Good riddance. The only good one is a smashed dead one.' It then flashed to me that there were other intelligent species on the planet that were being destroyed as I watched from the safe distance of Earth. I soon remembered that there were also captured humans on Mars as well and very likely well in harm's way. I wondered if they knew what was happening

and were they able to survive.” He would not be the only person on Earth to reflect that view as the news of the cometary impact on Mars was sent around the world. Newspapers put out specials as an almost festive note seemed to prevail in many reports.

*The New London Times – 9 July 1920*

**DRAMATIC NEWS FROM PLANET MARS.**

**Comet Strikes Planet with Grievous Results.**

**International Calls heard for Dialogue with Martians.**

**BERLIN OBSERVATORY, 8 July:** Reports first came in from Dr. Michael Franks of the Berlin Observatory that a glowing object, quickly identified as a comet, was on a collision course with the planet Mars. As soon as this report was made available members of the Mars Watch Program (MWP) went to work around the world keeping track of the object. No fewer than 25 teams set about this work. At impact at 2106 hours Greenwich yesterday no fewer than ten observatories in line of site of Mars saw the comet impact the surface of Mars in an area known as the Edom Promontorium. The massive impact flash was followed by an enormous cloud of dust issuing off of the surface to great heights. With such vast amounts of energy being released it is expected any occupied below ground facilities at or near the point of impact will have been totally destroyed. This is the first time an impact of this nature has ever been seen by mankind.

A massive red/black cloud has now formed over the area and has been seen to spread across the planet and is expected to circle that world very soon. Observers report it is too soon to speculate as to whether or not this event will cause one of the now familiar planet-wide dust storms which occur on a regular 2-4 year basis to envelope the planet.

The question on everyone’s mind at this point is: What effect will this destructive event on Mars have on reported efforts by the Martians to return to Earth? Will the Martian leadership pause in their suspected efforts to once again attack and if so will they be willing to speak with the men of planet Earth? And, if they do, what will be the result of such communication?

One observer close to the situation, who requested his name not to be used, stated “Perhaps now is the time to step back from our planetary defense programs and reevaluate our efforts in that regard.” Several other commentators have taken the view that a strong political effort in regards to the Martian situation could very well yield favorable results. A spokesman from the Executive Committee of Twelve would only state “the political option is being considered”, but no further information would be forthcoming at this time.

As people began to absorb the information the question on everyone’s mind was: Did this event end forever the deadly threat Mars had placed upon our Earth? It would be some time before that question could be answered. In the meantime, events were continuing on Mars watched by an ever increasing Earth audience of professional and amateur observers. The first reports made it clear that as far as could be ascertained no large occupied areas on Mars had been hit by the primary impact or most of the secondary debris (some looked very close). The two Martian cities at *Hellas Planitia* (East and West), and the cities at *Chryse Regio* and *Australis Tholus* seemed to have come through without any damage as far as could be deduced at the time, despite the cloud of material moving over *Chryse*. The lights were still on even during the daylight hours – perhaps for heat - which were all we could ever see as the night side of Mars never faces the Earth due to the fact that its orbit lays farther out from the Sun than we are. We never observe 95% of the planet during the periods the Martian surface is in darkness as seen from Earth. We had no confirmed information as to what, if any, damage had been done to underground facilities.

It would have been easy at that time to end our planetary defense programs and just “wait and see.” That was certainly suggested by some newspapers. We did not, even though a healthy debate did occur. The Magic Twelve met and decided to continue all programs until such time as the threat could definitely be proven to have ended.

In the meantime, the Mars Watch Program issued a new report detailing a part of their work which had been started by Professor Serviss.

Wherever two or more canals meet, or cross, a rounded dark spot from a hundred miles, or less, to three hundred miles in diameter, is seen. Occasionally, as occurs at the singular spot named *Lacus Solis*, several canals converging from all points of the compass meet at a central point like the spokes of a wheel; in other cases, as, for instance, that of the long canal named *Eumenides*, with its continuation *Orcus*, a single conspicuous line is seen threading a large number of round dark spots, which present the appearance of a row of beads upon a string. Wherever several canals, that is to say, several bands of vegetation or bands of life, meet, it is reasonable to assume that an irrigated and habitable area of considerable extent will be developed, and in such places the imagination may picture the location of the ancient chief centers of population, perhaps in the form of large cities, or perhaps in groups of smaller towns and villages now abandoned for safer life mostly below the Martian surface.

For the next few months it was clear the impact had severely damaged Mars' tentative atmosphere. The weakly held ecology on Mars had been badly disrupted and now a series of volcanoes were going off in at least 30 separate locations around the planet. (More or less depending on who was doing the counting.) These included eruptions at *Hecates Tholus*, *Elysium Mons*, *Albor Tholus*, *Olympus Mons*, *Ascraeus Mons*, *Pavonis Mons* and *Arsia Mons*. These volcanic eruptions must have been quite substantial as many of these eruptive events were seen at times by private observers with 18 or 20 inch telescopes. Nevertheless, within a few weeks it was over as far as any further observational work was concerned as a Mars-wide dust storm of tremendous power had completely obscured the planet's surface. Nothing could be seen of the Martian surface even though it was estimated the eruptions would continue possibly for months and these dust storm conditions would continue for the next two and a half years. This was much longer than the usual dust storms observers had been used to seeing over the years. Those usually lasted only several months at a time.

We on Earth could see the results of the cometary impact from outside of Mars. What the hellish conditions on Mars' surface could have looked like we could only guess. The obscuring of Mars surface also gave the Mars Watch Program a two years respite allowing these members to concentrate on other things astronomical. Naturally the team members did "check out Mars" on occasion first to see if the dust had settled as yet. They all knew that sooner or later the air would clear and they would be back on Mars Watch.

As for myself, I was wondering what the humans who had been abducted and taken to Mars were thinking? Did they know what was happening? Did they cheer when they saw the devastation wrought to the home planet of their brutal oppressors? We would never know. Perhaps they all died, ending their miserable captive lives. That was the general view held by the officers at the headquarters of the Committee as more and more humans disappeared from Earth. It seemed that once again the Martians needed to replenish their "supplies" and at the time there was nothing we could do to stop them – not yet at any rate.

Late that year George Hale the American astronomer who built the 100 inch reflecting telescope on Mount Wilson in 1917 – the world's largest at the time – devoted half of his team's observation time away from other work to permanently join the Mars Watch Program after the atmosphere has cleared. The world's largest lens would now be keeping an eye on Mars. It was also during this time we decided it would be a good idea to keep an eye on our local neighborhood – and by that we meant the moon!

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET**  
**Magic Order MO-210**

***Immediate:* Committee is ordered to expand the present Mars Watch Program to include continuous observation of the Earth's Moon. Objective: To ascertain if any Martian activities have been or are being conducted on the Moon's surface or in lunar orbit.**

MAGIC - MOST SECRET

## The Earth's Moon

Galileo had said, "It is a most beautiful and delightful sight to behold the body of the moon. It certainly does not possess a smooth and polished surface, but one rough and uneven, and, just like the face of the Earth itself, is everywhere full of vast protuberances, deep chasms, and sinuosities." He had overturned centuries of dogma about our moon. In 1920 it was our turn to take a close look at our natural satellite not for pleasure but out of possible fear it could be used against us!

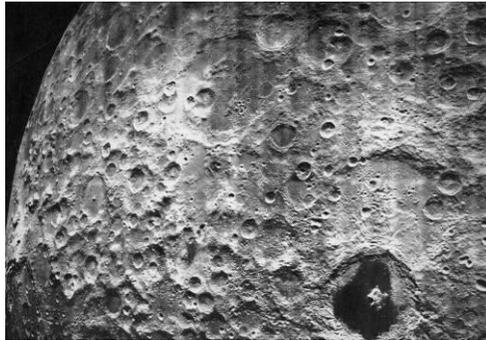


Image of Earth's moon from Martian Electronic Document

Keeping in mind it would be a very easy flight for the interplanetary traveling Martians to fly from the moon to the Earth, the Mars Watch Program was extended to include a constant watch on our moon. If an attack came from Mars we were relatively certain we would have a few months to complete our final preparations. If it came from the moon we would have less than two days. A special lunar team was soon put together to do the work of lunar observation. They would also be responsible for mapping and photography of the moon with as powerful telescopes as could be inputted into the program so any potential changes could be recognized and analyzed. Headquarters for this new lunar effort would be in Lower-Sydney where a special photo interpretation laboratory was being constructed underground. They would soon boast a new name *The Center for Lunar Studies* under sponsorship by the University of Sydney. (It was funded of course by the Committee.) Their new office could be found across the hall from the Mars Watch Program office.

One of the very first reports on the moon was completed by Alfred Russell Wallace, a long time member of the Committee's Planetary Studies Group. During one evening at a dinner meeting the good professor brought us all up to date on the latest theories about the formation of our moon.

This highly volcanic structure can, I think, be well explained by an origin such as that attributed to it by Sir George Darwin, and which has been so well described by Sir Robert Ball in his small volume, *Time and Tide*. These astronomers adduce strong evidence that the Earth once rotated so rapidly that the equatorial protuberance was almost at the point of separation from the planet as a ring. Before this occurred, however, the tension was so great that one large portion of the protuberance where it was weakest broke away, and began to move around the Earth at some considerable distance from it. As about 1/50 of the bulk of the Earth thus escaped, it must have consisted of a considerable portion of the solid crust and a much larger quantity of the liquid or semi-liquid interior, together with a proportionate amount of the gases which we know formed, and still form, an important part of the Earth's substance. As the surface layers of the Earth must have been the lightest, they would necessarily, when broken up by this gigantic convulsion, have come together to form the exterior of the new satellite, and be soon adjusted by the forces of gravity and tidal disturbance into a more or

less irregular spheroidal form, all whose interstices and cavities would be filled up and connected together by the liquid or semi-liquid mass forced up between them. Thenceforward, as the moon increased its distance and reduced its time of rotation, in the way explained by Sir Robert Ball, there would necessarily commence a process of escape of the imprisoned gases at every fissure and at all points and lines of weakness, giving rise to numerous volcanic outlets, which, being subjected only to the small force of lunar gravity (only one-sixth that of the Earth), would, in the course of ages, pile up those gigantic cones and ridges which form its great characteristic.

But this small gravitative power of the moon would prevent its retaining on its surface any of the gases forming our atmosphere, which would all escape from it and probably be recaptured by the earth. By no process of external aggregation of solid matter to such a relatively small amount as that forming the moon, even if the aggregation was so violent as to produce heat enough to cause liquefaction, could any such long-continued volcanic action arise by gradual cooling, in the absence of internal gases. There might be fissures, and even some outflows of molten rock; but without imprisoned gases, and especially without water and water-vapor producing explosive outbursts, could any such amount of scoriæ and ashes be produced as were necessary for the building up of the vast volcanic cones, craters, and craterlets we see upon the moon's surface. I am not aware that either Sir Robert Ball or Sir George Darwin have adduced this highly volcanic condition of the moon's surface as a phenomenon which can only be explained by our satellite having been thrown off a very much larger body, whose gravitative force was sufficient to acquire and retain the enormous quantity of gases and of water which we possess, and which are absolutely essential for that special form of cone-building volcanic action which the moon exhibits in so pre-eminent a degree. Yet it seems to me clear, that some such hypothetical origin for our satellite would have had to be assumed if Sir George Darwin had not deduced it by means of purely mathematical argument based upon astronomical facts.

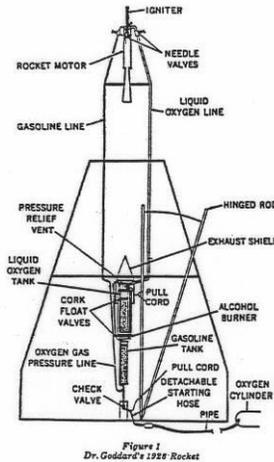
Considering how advanced the Martians are they could not have missed the fact there was a rather large moon readily available and uninhabited only 237,000 miles from their prime target – Earth! Certainly they could easily land on the moon, and at such a close location it would have been the ideal base to occupy and keep an eye on the inhabitants of Earth. With this in mind the moon watch team went to Directorate D to request the fastest cameras possible as well as the best lenses that could be made. They had one other request. The team wanted the Directorate to develop a group of photographic films that would be sensitive to infrared as well as ultra-violet energy. The teams had a very new idea in mind. With these new films they hoped to map the natural resources on the moon, and this was the critical point, map out any changes, which could indicate Martian activity on its surface or below. The team had developed a theory that different light spectrums could be used to discover a general idea of what the moon was actually made of! Unfortunately for fiction writers ‘green cheese’ was not on the list of probable minerals.

DR. ROBERT GODDARD

*“That Professor Goddard does not know the relation of action and reaction, and of the need to have something better than a vacuum against which to react – to say that would be absurd. Of course he only seems to lack the knowledge ladled out daily in high schools.”*

*The New York Times, 13 January 1920*

They would soon be hearing from Dr. Goddard on a plan to send a rocket with a camera to the moon for a very close-up look at the surface. What he suggested was a ten year telescopic photo study of the moon with a decision then to be made to target the most likely areas for rocket-camera research. To the press he would only state, “Work in progress; there is nothing to report.”



Dr. Robert Goddard and his first liquid fuel rocket

However, despite his rather short press release and the editorial ignorance displayed by the Press, Goddard's team was soon launching rockets to new heights. Starting with a 12 foot rocket, which went 2000 feet high they progressed to a 16 foot long rocket, which was able to soar to 7,500 feet and then on to an 18 foot long rocket that was able to achieve an altitude of 9000 feet and in the process reach the speed of sound, the first man made device to ever achieve such speed. Some of the work had come from back engineered Martian technology, but most of the real advances in rocket research had been pure Goddard. Putting instruments into space around the Earth as well as towards the moon was now a prime goal of the rocket team. This moon goal would give the teams something to aim at with their larger rockets. Anything they developed for the 'moon shot' was directly transferable to military aspects of planetary defense. However, the team did not stop working on smaller rockets which would in the end find their way to the wings of our new fighters against the Martian Flying Machines.

Watching the moon closely soon began to show results. Lunar transient observations (lights, etc.) were being seen in several locations, most notably by Professor William Pickering who reported lights coming from Messier Crater. Something was going on at the surface of the moon and we needed to discover exactly what it all meant.

### Assessing the Situation

After the Great Earth War the Committee held a special series of meetings to review all aspects of this human folly in order to learn what could be taken from the conflict and integrated into our planetary defenses. Three areas seemed most promising. First, it was anticipated that any battles fought on land with the Martians would cost many lives, but if battles could be fought on or from the seas, which no longer existed on Mars (at least not permanent), a well trained navy manned by human crews could very well have a tactical as well as a strategic advantage over the Martians. With this in mind it was decided to concentrate some of our efforts on the development of faster and more powerful ships to fight off any potential Martian sea going war machines. It was also decided that attack submarines could prove themselves as first line defense ships in just such a war. Certainly they had had a devastating effect upon Earth's shipping during the Great Earth War and could prove valuable during any future Martian conflict. It was suspected, based upon interviews with hybrids, no

such Martian craft ever existed, at least none did in recent Martian memory (*Martian B Interrogation 1914-72*).

A submarine force would be a surprise to any Martian ships. They could be used to keep the sea lanes open and perhaps sink a Martian ship or two if any arrived. They would also be used to protect sea going entrances to the four major underground centers all of which now had underwater entrances being built at this time. (This was not generally known by the public at the time. These areas were being constructed as large drainage areas as far as anyone not in the know could ascertain.) We had data at the time which indicated Martians generally did not maneuver in areas of salt water other than for short periods off the coasts. There were in fact no reports of any Martian craft landing on sea water. We would be doing more research in that area later. (Are they worried about salt or salt water?)

When asked about his opinion "H.G." was not too impressed when he heard about submarines. "I must confess that my imagination, in spite even of spurring, refuses to see any sort of submarine do anything but suffocate its crew and founder at sea."

Several areas were reviewed as possible bases for submarines. Keeping in mind the preference for Martians to occupy colder areas Committee members looked towards warmer areas as potential bases. After having decided on New York City, in the United States, Portsmouth in England and Sydney in Australia, other potential areas included Pearl Harbor, Hawaii in the Pacific, Diego Garcia in the Indian Ocean and Zamboanga in the Philippines. A final submarine base was to be constructed in Panama, which could provide submarine fleets of the future for both the Pacific and Atlantic areas of operations. This was a particularly important location as it afforded flexibility of force being deployed with speed where it was most needed. A new submarine base would need to be constructed at both ends of the new canal. Supply areas would also need to be built to support these operations, as it was an early decision that the submarines should be operated almost independent of outside support in the event of war with Mars. We needed to build as many independent operating military options as possible. An underwater fleet of war ships attacking at random any Martian force would have a great tactical advantage.

As for the much publicized use of gas during the Great Earth War it was decided that stockpiles of gases thought to be deadly to both Martians and hybrids (not to mention humans) would continue to be developed and maintained. It was not openly debated as to when or if these newly developed gas weapons would be used, but an informal consensus revealed most Committee members favored use of poison gas only after the Martians deployed their deadly gas. Needless to say, the survivors of the First Martian War were well aware of the use of the deadly gas by the Martians. I wondered out loud how long the people of Earth would be behind that policy of "no first use" as the bodies began to pile up. Whenever the decision came we would have deadly gas to fight with. It was to be deployable by bombs from the air or delivered by artillery or off shore batteries from a battleship.

Airspace became the next topic of discussion as the war had clearly shown that command of the air was critical to any final victory. There was much work to be done in this area as we humans had so little real experience with aircraft. One area of development to be immediately continued was the use of ships as platforms for aircraft or the so-called "aircraft carriers". These ships would be able to carry and deploy large numbers of aircraft for attack as well as reconnaissance during any war with the Martians. This was of particular interest as there had been very few Martian air machines deployed during the First Martian War so it was felt by combining their lack of ships with their low numbers of aircraft could give Earth at least two strategic advantages in a battle for our planet. However, keeping in mind the number of aerial craft suspected of being of Martian design reported around the world since the First Martian War many of those working within the Committee felt that we could expect a much larger deployment of Martian flying war machines in the next war. We

would need to prepare for that possibility. The number of Martian sea surface craft could only be guessed at.

J. Baikie out of our field office in Edinburgh was able to hand out copies of his work *The Sphinx* to Committee members which described his teams efforts in proving that the Sphinx had not been constructed by the Egyptians, but by a much earlier people who certainly had “some type of contact not of this Earth.”

Finally, “electronic warfare”, as it came to be called, was closely examined. Teams were to develop electronic methods to hopefully disrupt Martian radio transmissions as well as possible weapons using some type of electric wave to bring down or at least disable any Martian flying or walking machines. Tesla and his team had confidence they would eventually develop such devices, with or without ‘help’ from the Martians. Time was the only factor.

#### A MEETING WITH LENIN

Towards the end of 1920 the Committee decided we needed to send a high level ‘ambassador’ to Russia to meet with Lenin (otherwise hereditary nobleman Vladimir Ulyanov) concerning his treatment of the Russian people. Many disturbing reports were coming in of brutal treatment, concentration camps and thousands of executions. Since I had already meet with the Russian leader a few years earlier that assignment naturally landed upon my desk, so in late 1920 I was on my way to Russia for a ‘chat’. We had intercepted a hand written letter by Lenin ordering his Bolshevik followers to murder those who would not follow his dictatorship.

*Comrades, hang and I mean hang so that the people can see no fewer than one hundred known kulaks, rich men, bloodsuckers. Publish their names and take all of their grain away from them. Do it in such a way that for hundreds of verts around, the people will see, tremble, know, shout: ‘They are strangling and will go on and will strangle to death the bloodsucker kulaks.*

*Yours, Lenin.*

*P.S. Find tougher people.*

Clearly the communists were randomly murdering their own people. We could not simply stand by and do nothing. Nevertheless, our options were limited. Even Committee power has its limits.

As was expected Lenin was not very receptive to any democratic ideas stating that for the most part “the Russian people would be on their own even if in all unlikelihood the Martians decided to attack.” It was a very discouraging trip. Russia had gone their own way, or rather the Communists who controlled Russia for the moment had gone their own way. This development caused much discussion in the Committee.

During my visit with Lenin he was quite adamant about how he was going about his work. “How can you make a revolution without firing squads? If we can’t shoot a White Guard saboteur, what sort of great revolution is it? Nothing but talk and a bowl of mush. We need the harshest kind of revolutionary terror. Black marketers are to be shot on the spot.”

I came back understanding Lenin was quite mad. We estimated that during 1918, 19 and 20 at least 300,000 summary executions were carried out by Lenin’s forces, many taken from the 100 “rehabilitation camps.”

Upon my return there was some talk of creating and enforcement a Russian Lawless Zone, but that proposal was soon dismissed as one member of the Magic Twelve stated, “As long as the leadership in Russia does not expand their brutish behavior beyond their borders they do not fall into the ‘Zone’ category. (However, to say the least, it was very close to it.) We could nevertheless

deploy military forces to ‘correct’ the situation, but did we really want to begin a new war with Russia at a time when we really need to continue developing methods to defend the Earth as a whole?”

Be that as it may, it may now be stated, although there is no documentation to support my claim, there was a very real possibility that the Committee would send in a team of ‘specialists’ to assassinate Lenin as well as a number of other ‘top people’. Upon further review it was decided that since Russia was in a much degraded condition (nearly a Lawless Zone) it would be unwise to “take Lenin out” for two reasons. First, he was in power and thus had at least some type of control, and even if he was ‘removed’ he had a large group of loyalists who would fight to keep his programs in place and another war in Europe we certainly did not need. Secondly, if Lenin was ‘removed’ most likely he would be replaced by another brutal dictator thus the Committee (and the world in general) would have gained nothing. In the end no team was sent in and Russia was allowed to develop on their own.

I could not help but recall what Lenin had said about his days when he was sentenced to three years in “administrative exile” in Siberia during his early student days. “Everyone found that I’ve grown fat over the summer, got tan and now look completely like a Siberian. That’s hunting and the life of the countryside for years.” He was hunting other ‘game’ now!

When war did come it would prove very costly to Russia as the nation was forced to fight with mostly obsolete weapons, very few underground facilities, and very little in the way of Committee support. As hard as this is to report I must now state when war did finally come Committee forces were intentionally late in coming to the aid of the Russians. It is part of our history I am not particularly proud of. From this point on much of the highly classified work of the Committee focused on military hardware and related fields were not reported to the Russian leadership. Other nations would become part of what would be referred as “secondary allies” at our highest levels. Divide and conquer was working well for the Martians. What other options did we really have?

Despite the problems working their way throughout Soviet Russia at the time the Russians were able, with great effort, to finish work on a Trans-Siberian Railway. This 6,000 mile series of rails from Moscow in the west to Vladivostok on the far eastern coast was completed when the final stretch was laid across Manchuria ending at the vital port of Vladivostok just north of the Korean peninsula. What was most amazing about this feat was the fact that despite its great length some 680 miles of critical track was completely hidden from the air. The Russians had also built nearly 1000 miles of fake rail lines along the route in order to hopefully confuse any airborne attacks in the future. It was in fact one of the modern wonders of the world.

#### SOME SPACE FICTION

Hoping to engage the public with thoughts of human flights into outer space Dr. Tsiolkovsky had written a work in 1916, but held up publication until 1920. Naturally he was no longer living or working in Russia as he had taken ‘digs’ in Lower-London. He titled his work *Outside the Earth*. In this work of fiction he placed the reader as an observer on a space station in orbit around the Earth.

Most of the men had felt nothing at all, particularly when the radius of rotation was large. But in the case of a man’s moving rapidly and independently, the artificial gravity created by centrifugal force produced a very interesting effect, which we may have occasion to describe later.

He then went on to describe a little “walk in space.”

When we opened the door and I saw myself standing on the threshold of space I was terrified. I made a convulsive movement that shoved me out of the rocket. I was already used to hanging in midair inside the cabin, but when I saw the abyss beneath me, nothing around me anywhere, I really felt awful. I pulled myself together only when the line had played out tight and I was a kilometer from the rocket.

We needed to help the people of Earth think of other aspects of space flight not related to things Martian. Fictional tales of outer space would help, but we would need much more as the years played on.

### Reconnaissance of the Central African Lawless Zone (CLZ)

As part of their final training a new group of Tango ‘prospects’ were sent to the CLZ to bring back in-situ intelligence of this closed off area. The teams were flown in by small cargo planes designed to land on rivers and small lakes. They landed on the Ouaka River north of Bambari expected to be the most populated area in the Zone. The reconnaissance teams found mostly abandoned villages along the river with only the skeletons of the dead, and damn few of them. Most of the villages were either overgrown having been reclaimed by the jungle or so beaten and weathered as to be nearly unrecognizable. For the most part it seemed after nearly two decades much of the CLZ, carved out of old French Equatorial Africa after the First Martian War, was unpopulated save the few now very primitive areas still populated by what can only be described as very backward peoples living very much a day-to-day stone-age existence. There were few large organized areas in the CLZ other than Bambari and Bangui and certainly nothing anyone could call a nation. Hunting and gathering had once again become the norm with only a few areas set aside for primitive slash-and-burn agriculture. There was some fishing along the coasts of small lakes and on rivers. Rafts and dugouts were being used, but the only true boats seemed to be old ones well worn. There had been no new boat building. Nevertheless, small groups were still conducting raids across borders from Bangui and people were coming up missing.

Even the old, now mostly abandoned French trading posts and forts were giving themselves back to the equatorial jungles of central Africa. For the most part it was as if no man had ever walked these jungles and animal paths of the area. Paddling their small boats south with the current the teams saw very little save a few jungle animals and a good many birds.

When the teams arrived just north of Bambari they set up a wireless base camp in order to send reconnaissance messages to a Committee destroyer stationed off the coast of Kamerun. Stringing the wire antenna to a group of trees they soon established contact with the ship.

With the base camp set up and manned the Tango teams split up into three groups for a closer look at Bambari. There were no surprises and no evidence of hybrids or Martians. Crude huts and over used French buildings in poor repair were central to the town. There was as would be expected a market and some local trading going on, but nothing of any real interest to report. That was until Bravo team got much closer. In a position not more than 100 feet from a row of huts they were able to see what was being roasted on several open pits. Several spits being turned by women clearly showed sections of human beings being cooked! The area had degraded to cannibalism. There were also several large pots being stirred as small human remains were placed into the mix. The team took several photos of the cooking area and were about to get even closer when a group of hunters came out of the jungles carrying two dead people on poles. The group of hunters spotted the team and it did not take long before the hunters dropped their ‘catch’ and were after the Tango team. It was time to pull a fast retreat.

The team manning the radio heard the gunfire and set up a quick ambush. As the recon team moved past the line both the ambush team and Bravo team opened up with rifle and machinegun fire.

The hunters were no match for Tango as four hunters fell, the remaining hunters ran off. It was time to go. The team had orders to withdraw if they were spotted so they packed up the gear and radio, but not before they called Alpha and Charlie teams to advise them they were getting out. They didn't need to be told as they had heard the shots and were already moving towards the base to rejoin the team.

It was not long before the full team was on the water. At night fall they moved silently past Bambari, close enough to see people walking along the river bank from the glow of the fires in the background. Once again they could see the large cooking pots. The next morning at a pre-selected point on the river the teams met up with the planes that brought them out of the CLZ.

In their final report (submitted before graduation) the team members recommended that the Lawless Zone designation be removed from the CLZ for the simple reason that there were not enough people in the area to worry about considering the expense of isolating the area. The Committee took the recommendation "under advisement." When I read the final report I could only comment, "Are they kidding? They are eating people over there! People need to stop acting like bloody Martians."

### New Tabulating Devices

After eight years of work on tabulating machines the team working under Dr. Hollerith had made great progress. The machines had gotten smaller, lighter and faster, but for the most part they were still only translating data inputted into them. However, we were now at a new stage of development. Committee labs were producing very tiny vacuum tubes which, when set up in series replaced a good many metal parts in the older devices.

With these new machines it was now possible to insert pre-punched metal cards in sequence which could be "read" by passing a light across them. These instructions were then sent to the control surfaces of pilot-less aircraft which flew a closed circuit around a known area. We were now able to turn on the device and stand back while the aircraft took off, flew, released a bomb, return to its start point and land! It was even able to turn off its engine. This was a remarkable achievement by the science teams and one we would not have hoped for many years to come. The next step would be to "program" the craft to fly to a pre-selected target out of sight of the start point and deliver a bomb all by remote unaided control. To do that we would need to develop larger and heavier craft and lighter tabulatory devices. We had a long way to go but at least we knew which way we were going. In the end, the work being completed on back engineering the Martian machines would do much to help push this new technology to levels we could hardly imagine in 1901.

1920 would see the installation of the first three color traffic light in the world installed in Detroit, in the American State of Michigan. Director Ford felt it best to test the new device in his 'home town' since he was responsible for supplying a good many of the vehicles which would come under its flashing control. Ford could also report these were some 9 million automobiles in use across America with about the same number in Europe.

We would also read reports that in America the national school system had been sufficiently repaired to allow 21 million boys and girls to attend local elementary schools. We also read that some 2 million young people were attending high schools. This good news for American students would soon be overtaken by a bloody assault in New York.

### Upper-New York City Bombing

Efforts to track down and capture members of the always shadowy Martian Brotherhood continued, but as everyone knows no matter how hard one works on the problems related to terrorist attacks one can never be 100% certain of success. At 12:01 p.m. 16 September 1920, that fact was devastatingly displayed when a Brotherhood bomb exploded in the center of the newly constructed Financial District of Upper-New York City. The world's primary above ground financial center had become the latest target of Martian terrorists. It would seem that security had been tightened to such a degree in Lower-New York City that it had become almost impossible to launch a major attack on the underground facility without sustaining massive losses by the attackers. Later 'interrogations' would uncover this fact which had driven the Brotherhood to seek out so-called 'softer targets.'

As the lunch time crowds began to find their way out of the offices and on to Wall Street no one noticed a slow moving horse-drawn wagon progressing towards the crowd in front of the Morgan building. The heavy wagon came to an easy halt in front of 23 Wall Street, the busiest corner of the Financial District, and the world headquarters of J. P. Morgan Bank. On this cool September day New Yorkers were about to be reminded that we were still very much at war with Mars!

Inside the wagon were 100 pounds of dynamite set inside a layer of 500 pounds of cast-iron weights scored to become small projectiles when the bomb went off. It was for all intent and purpose a very large grenade. As the clock on the Morgan building showed 12:01 p.m. the wagon exploded with such a massive blast that the horse, wagon and suspected hybrid driver simply evaporated into tiny fragments within a pink and yellow cloud of expanding fire. The explosion sent thousands of ragged slugs and other flaming pieces of debris ripping through the air for a hundred yards, instantly killing 38 people and wounding another 143. Office workers were burned six stories above the ground level explosion as windows were blown out for blocks around. Even with that only one person who actually worked at the bank was killed – a clerk.

No one killed or wounded had anything to do with the Committee or our work. Many of the dead and wounded were young workers employed as brokers, clerks, messengers and stenographers. Damage to the nearby buildings was put at more than \$2 million including the near complete destruction of the interior of the Morgan building. Closer inspection however, would reveal much of the damage to the structure had been superficial and non-structural. None of the building would need to be torn down as the explosive wagon had not been close enough to do any real structural damage. This attack had been solely conducted to murder as many humans as possible.

An emergency meeting of the Magic Twelve was quickly called under heavy security where it was decided to open the New York Stock Exchange the very next day. The hybrid attack was not to be allowed to disrupt business activities any longer than was absolutely necessary. Cleanup crews were soon hard at work hailing away debris and body parts; painting and repairing damaged lights and surfaces of buildings. By 8 a.m. on 17 September Wall Street was back at work. In total the bomb attack had disrupted banking operations for little less than five hours!

As a coincidence the sons of the American Revolution had scheduled that year's rally for 17 September on the very street corner where the blast had occurred the day before. That 17 September in celebration of the United States *Constitution* would see thousands of people gather in direct defiance of the attack on Upper-New York City by the bloody Martian Brotherhood. Flyers found in mail boxes in the vicinity of Wall Street stated: "Remember, we will not tolerate any longer. Free the hybrid prisoners or it will be sure death to all of you." It was signed "American Anarchist Fighters" but it would not be long before the flyers could be placed squarely upon the doorstep of the Martian Brotherhood. The thousands who came the day after the attack gave their answer to the terrorists by showing up in overwhelming numbers.

Letters were soon coming in to newspapers from the Brotherhood demanding “arms be taken up against the power of the Committee that supports the suppression of men.” There were even letters stating that most likely the attack had been conducted by members of the Committee, which was of course quite ridiculous on the face of it. Others raged against the “brutality and horror of the industrialists and the corruption of the bankers.” Yet even as these terrorists decried the so-called brutality of industrial might they casually murdered scores of innocent people in the name of their interplanetary cause. Clearly they were insane killers in the service of a brutal master from an alien planet. Tango forces were immediately called in and soon would be hot on the trail of the Brotherhood assassins. Their orders were clear and direct – “Find those responsible and execute them” – there would be no trials!

The investigators on the ground hoped one of the identified victims would turn out to be the bomber. However, it turned out the massive explosion had evaporated the driver’s body leaving nothing to investigate in that area. They were nevertheless able to discover the horse had been recently shod, but a detailed search for the blacksmith shop which had done the shoeing failed to locate where the work had been done. The wagon, which had no surviving markings on it, was found to be an old model which could have come from anywhere. The explosives were another matter entirely. After extensive work picking up every piece of debris, including every scrap of paper at the bomb site, a single partial dynamite wrapper was located and it had not detonated properly. (It had somehow gotten wet.) We later concluded the wrapper had also been somewhat shielded by some metal used as shrapnel and had thus partly survived the explosion... This paper shred led investigators to a mining company in Maine, which unfortunately had been abandoned since the war. The hot trail to Maine soon became just another dead end.

The only somewhat identifiable piece of the equipment used in the attack was a small section of a metal device with what appeared to be some type of electric wiring. Dr. Tesla’s lab was convinced this piece had been part of a remote control device not made on Earth! Their conclusion was that a second individual had set off the device and possibly the driver had not known what he was hauling when he drove down Wall Street. Not one identifiable piece of the driver survived the blast.

At that point the local investigation was handed over to the United States Justice Department’s Bureau of Investigation (BOI) under William J. Flynn. He in turn directed the effort to be continued by the General Intelligence Division of the BOI headed up by young John Edgar Hoover. The Committee would continue our work not on the bombing investigation itself, but would focus on our continuing efforts to track down any and all Brotherhood members using, for the most part – terminal force. Within days our agents were conducting raids. During one week alone at the height of activity more than 6000 hybrids were arrested in 23 states. Hundreds would never see the light of day again. 500 were executed by firing squads for “crimes against humanity.” These raids would devastate the Brotherhood for years to come.

On 2 November 1920, KDKA out of Pennsylvania began broadcasting the American presidential election results for the first time in the United States from the roof of the Westinghouse Building. Several hundred test locations were able to hear these news reports of the election of American President Warren G. Harding. The first home entertainment systems broadcast to private homes was now up and running on at least a part-time basis. Commercial broadcasting had begun.

The Haiyuan Earthquake  
16 December 1920

As the world looked hopefully forward to the new decade word arrived from China of yet another powerful earthquake with much wide spread destructive results. Not knowing if this was a completely natural event at the time, which was always a possibility in that area of the world, or one which had been precipitated by Martian activities, and remembering the San Francisco event of 1906, the Committee sent team members to the ground interviewing local residents. They arrived along with a series of special emergency shipments sent to several locations to aid in the relief and recovery of the area. That was the cover story. It soon became quite clear that once again the Earth had been hit by an earthquake with Martian overtones (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 111D24D*).

The earthquake hit in Haiyuan County, Ningxia Province, in Central China at 8:06:53 p.m. local time. On the Thomas scale it was recorded at 7.8 and was soon followed by a large series of aftershocks that would last for almost three years. The Martians were getting better at their “geologic war craft”. This event also showed they were enhancing their knowledge of Earth geology which meant we could most likely expect even larger events in the future. From Lijunber through Ganyanchi and all the way to Jingtai for 125 miles surface cracks could be followed. Large landslides were centered on the epicenter of the initial quake, which dammed several rivers and completely changed the courses of some of them. The destruction was certainly widespread as were the deaths. It was so powerful that abnormal flows and levels were observed in fjords and lakes as far away as Norway!

As before, many reports of “strange lights in the sky” were sent to the central government as well as one well documented report of three Chinese aircraft chasing an unidentified aerial craft which had been seen beaming bright orange lights in and around the Haiyuan area several days before the quake. They did not get close enough to fire on it. This was the report, which made the Committee fully aware that events of a geologic nature may be about to occur in the Ningxia Region.

Even though the damage had been extensive and the death toll had also been great, it was not nearly as deadly as in the Shaanxi quake of 1556. Nevertheless, in Haijuan County over 73,000 were killed mostly from landslides. The village of Sujiahe in Xiji County simply disappeared with no survivors under 100 feet of rock and debris. There were many others. Another 30,000 were killed in neighboring Guyuan County. Every building in the cities of Huining and Longde were destroyed. Later estimates by the Chinese government would place the total number of killed at some 240,000. Exact figures would be impossible to obtain, but these numbers would place this event as the fifth deadliest earthquake in recorded history.

For release to the general public the United States, England and China all reported this had been a very tragic, but completely natural event unrelated to any Martian activities. No reports were ever made by the Committee for public distribution indicating the Martians were involved as we continued to down play public comments by the Committee and began to push for more national reports from re-formed governments.

Even though we were never able to locate any of the seismic devices which had been deployed setting off this event the nature of the quake and the pattern of pre-quake events clearly placed this quake in the Martian category. Information on these seismic devices was still most-secret, not only because we did not want the public becoming aware of these types of ‘attacks,’ but because we were back engineering them for our use and did not want Martian agents to know what we were up to. If we could develop methods to use these devices as a potential weapon Earth forces would have one more ace up our sleeves the Martians would be unaware of. Where and how we might be able to deploy these devices as weapons we had no clues. We only knew that pure scientific research and development always had results one never even dreamed of when the work was initially started. Nevertheless, with the reports of strange lights as well as the confirmed report of a strange craft in

the area it was clear to the Committee when we filed our final internal report that this had indeed been another Martian inspired catastrophe.

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT**  
**Magic Order MO-250**

***Immediate:* Air fighting resources presently held or controlled by the Committee are hereby ordered to deploy those resources to areas on Earth reporting unidentified flying objects near areas of geologic concern.**  
***Objective:* (Shoot-down Protocol) Shoot down any and all Martian vehicles on sight. Do not wait for further orders or confirmation. Action is to be immediate and at all costs. Reports of such contact are to be made at headquarters and in person. No written reports are to be made.**

**MAGIC ONE-NEW YORK**

**MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT**

### The Egyptian Team's Discoveries

In 1799 French troops under Napoleon invaded Egypt in what must have seemed a never ending series of conquests and wars. Nevertheless, as destructive as his 'works' were, the invading Napoleon brought with him a small army of scientists, draftsmen and artists to not only record his brutal exploits, but to uncover the mysteries of that ancient land of sun-baked shifting sands. These men set about to copy thousands of Egyptian symbols and pictures which covered the many obelisks, temples and ancient papyruses in an effort to eventually understand what these symbols represented. Few thought at the time these enigmatic symbols were a refined language, and no one on Earth, when they were published from 1807 to 1822, would speculate the roots of such dynamic writing had come from off this world and originated on Mars! We would learn of this cosmic connection only after the 'works' of the Martians crossed the ethereal borders to Earth in such a brutal manor.

The beginning of that understanding came from a richly black volcanic stone cut out of a wall by French soldiers in the village of Rosetta. The so-called 'Rosetta Stone' had been carved in three sections using three different languages depicting the same story. The first section was written in an ancient Greek dialect which was known and understood. The second section was written in hieroglyphics which was unknown and the last section was written in a cursive variation of ancient Egyptian known as demotic which was also stood untranslated at the time of its discovery. In 1822 Jean Francois Champollion finally matched the ancient Greek letters to the hieroglyphics and thus began cracking the code. Millions of hieroglyphs at thousands of ancient sites could now be translated and read. Yet, not one of these paintings, bas-relief carvings or hieroglyphics spoke directly of visitors from Mars, at least none of those found on or just below the surface of Egypt's vast ruins. Underground would be another matter entirely.

We came to learn the above ground writings were for public display – propaganda if you will for the masses in support of the ruling class. The important writings of science, large construction project records such as pyramids and canals, as well as contact with off-world beings were closely held secrets kept away from the public and held in well guarded repositories under the ancient shifting sands of Egypt. Monsieur Vivant Denon, who under Napoleon had original charge of the copying effort wrote, "Its hieroglyphs lend themselves to the wildest flights of imagination." Flights indeed, as later drawings would be shown to represent flying disks and other strange aerial craft.

By the end of 1920 Committee teams had made their way through several passages built under the Giza complex, many of which had been earlier blocked by ancient debris and false passageways. And although these passages were of great interest to archeologists in general, the Committee workers had found nothing of great note along the walls pertaining to their quest for information on Martians. That is until they broke into a chamber known as Denderah. From their

report we were astounded to read for the first time of a “light wired to a crude series of batteries built into large vases and wired together with copper.” The most amazing aspect of this discovery came when upon entering the underground chamber the team found themselves not in a completely darkened room, but one where someone, or something, had left a light on!

The “light bulbs of Denderah” had been burning for at least 2000 years! Power for the primitive energy system seemed to have been continuing at a reduced level due to the fact that six of the vases had broken open showing large cracks on their sides. The material had flowed upon the stone-cut floor of the chamber which had made contact with the copper wire. By this accident the entire room had been transformed into one large 25’x25’ battery.

After the team had caught their breaths and began to look around they noticed an even more shocking discovery. The wall drawings, quite sharp and very well preserved, depicted Martian Grays seemingly ‘working’ on humans who had been laid out on several wooden tables. (Two badly stained tables still remained in the room.) What work they were doing was not clear in the drawings at first, but the looks on the faces of the human subjects spoke of pure unspeakable terror, which was unmistakable. It soon became clear that the Egyptian team had discovered an ancient Martian torture chamber right in the heart of the Giza complex.

The team had also found several sealed jars. When one of these ancient jars was opened it was found to contain human body parts which had been preserved in alcohol. Before long the team could count 237 such jars which had been secreted in covered stone shelves cut into a small side room. All of these jars eventually made their way to Committee science labs. The inscriptions on the jars were copied and sent to the language team working north of New London.

The Committee also had a new team on site helping in the photographic work. *National Geographic* Editor Gilbert H. Grosvenor had sent a color photo team to help document the work on the Giza Plateau. Their team processed their new color glass plate images in field tents at night. They later shipped one set (they took two images at all times) by steamship to *National Geographic’s* New Washington Center headquarters and a second set to Committee headquarters in Lower-London. Many of these plates would later find a new home in one of the underground ‘Vaults for Mankind’ storage areas. It had become clear if and when the Martians returned they would certainly want to re-visit their ancient center at Giza.

By 1920 the “Magic Twelve” group had four new members and were now:

- A – Henry Ford (1863-)
- B – John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937)
- C – General John Joseph ‘Black Jack’ Pershing (1860-)
- D – Dr. Nikola Tesla (1856-)
- E – Thomas A. Edison (1847-1931)
- F – Dr. Professor Edwin P. Hubble (1889-)
- G – Colonel William C. Gorgas (1854-1920)
- H – Sir Winston Churchill (1874-)
- I – Professor Sir Arthur John Evans (1851-)
- J – Richard Achilles Ballinger (1858-1922)
- K – Dr. Walter Hohmann (1880-)
- L – Dr. Sigmund Freud (1856-)

**MOST-SECRET - CoT**

**MEETING NOTES: THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF TWELVE**

**MILITARY:** Recommendations for submarine bases at Diego Garcia, Pearl Harbor, the Panama Canal Zone and Naval Submarine Base New London (already under construction even without final approval) are approved. Smaller bases in Sydney and New York City were also given the O.K. Military equipment production has now been generally standardized allowing for better supply coordination among nations and Committee forces. Stockpiles of weapons and ammunition are progressing albeit on a limited basis. This area needs to be addressed and sped up as resources allow. Military forces are also being rebuilt and readied as well as aircraft carriers being developed. The five prime underground Committee military bases are well along in their development and are expected to be completed within the projected time period of six years from this date. Initial occupation will begin within 24 months.

**WATER:** Discussions focused on protection and covering for above ground water supplies. What can be done to safeguard these areas? The only methods seemed to be camouflage and the sheer number of water supplies being developed around the world. It is felt that no matter how much fighting goes on no attack could take out all of these resources. Nevertheless, we have begun to look at the possibility of producing fresh drinking water by small facilities along the oceans. This is to be one of many backup plans set into motion. Underground water production is needed in city facilities.

**MARTIAN STUDIES:** The Center for Martian Studies (CMS) based in Paris published their first by-yearly report on things Martian on December 20, 1920. This report titled, *A Comprehensive Study of Martians and Martian Thought*, was widely distributed mostly to governments and government agencies as a briefing on what was known and what studies were being conducted on the inhabitants of Mars. Although the articles are not always accurate they were all entertaining. They have done a whole lot of guessing and many errors are perhaps understandable. We need to do better. Direct observations of the Martian surface however, has been producing very good results. There is still much to learn.

**RADIO:** The Committee was briefed on the work being done with so-called 'commercial radio stations.' The first test has been conducted out of the University of Wisconsin in Madison. Committee research at the university had prepared the "broadcast station" and had distributed nearly 100 receiving sets to test the new systems' distance and quality of reception. At 6 p.m. on 17 February 1919 'radio station' 9XM Madison went "on the air" with news reports and live music. Incredibly all of the receiving sets were able to pick up at least some of the four hour test with many hearing the entire broadcast. With the commercial radio test complete small radio stations were soon up and running in several areas. 20 August 1920 saw WBL Detroit, Michigan go on the air following by "cross town station" WWJ soon reporting that they were "the voice of New Detroit". No more than 200 people were able to "tune into" the broadcast. In October of 1920 KDKA out of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, was broadcasting from the top of a factory roof daily with 6 hours of news and music. They requested: "Please drop us a line and let us know how well this broadcast is coming through." The age of the commercial radio station has begun and with it the ability to quickly inform the people. The first radio receivers are simple crystal sets with headphones so that only one person at a time can listen in. The big job now is to build as many radio stations as possible world-wide and put as many receivers into the hands of as many people as possible. The plan is to be able to keep people informed about any news the Committee feels the general public needs to know with speed and accuracy never before achievable. If the Martians come back the people will need to be kept up to date for as long as the stations are able to keep "on the

air." In the meantime, the stations will put together radio programs of a commercial nature with a mix of shows, news, weather forecasts, music, sports and conversation. Content of the local stations will be up to the local people with no interference by the Committee until such time as an emergency occurred when the Committee will assume control of the stations until the emergency has passed. We want people to be as comfortable as possible with the new world of radio. For the time being the Committee will purchase radio "air time" whenever we need it.

**BACK ENGINEERING:** One generally positive note reported at the meeting was the great progress made on back engineered Martian Fighting Machines now known simply as "Martian Walkers." Engineers have been able to find an override or as they said "work around the ground walking capability" in order to now report that they have "full control of the walking abilities of the machines". The Committee now has 156 Martian Walkers able to move around under full human control. Now our engineers need to figure out how to work the Heat-Rays without destroying half the bloody countryside. Several times they have attempted to turn one on and every time they did the Ray would spin, mostly out of control, and that is still a very huge problem yet to be solved. The results are not pleasant.

**PRODUCTIVITY:** Due to the ongoing recovery, by the end of 1920 a social revolution has occurred. Interchangeable parts produced by factories around the world (above and below ground) have made it much easier to mass produce consumer as well as military products. There are now more everyday items available to consumers at least in the re-constructed capitalistic nations than ever before. In many of the now developed nations improvements in communications have helped to knit vast areas together. Newly developed typesetting machines, new page-plate processes and fast printing presses are allowing for greater expanded printing materials. New "magazines" focusing on various subjects are being published and distributed in many areas, and the publication of books is increasing at a tremendous rate. The telephone is no longer an odd curiosity in the advanced nations of North America, Western Europe, Australia, South Africa and many other areas. Less recovered areas may not have large numbers of phones, but at least they are available to use if any emergency occurred. As far as world communications is concerned we now have several overlapping systems that can be relied upon from old style cables, to radio and amateur radio and now a nearly world-wide (albeit thin) telephone system. Earth is becoming stronger and better able to keep ourselves informed. The Committee knows however, that we are far from effective on this count. In other areas Dr. Tesla reported that, "The matter of transmitting power by wireless is now so well in hand that I can say I am ready now to transmit 100,000 horsepower by wireless without a loss of more than five percent in transmission." At the same time the United States representative was able to report that blast furnaces around the United States were producing 27 million tons of pig iron along with 42 million tons of steel each year. Increases were also expected soon.

**OIL PRODUCTION/TRANSPORTATION:** Oil production is now on a great upswing world-wide as is coal with more automobiles appearing on the roads around most of the developed nations. Cargo trucks are also beginning to become prevalent and are actually starting to cut into railway revenues. With more choices for transporting one's self and ones goods, prices are falling. We are also starting to see more air transportation although passenger service is still an experiment and to say the very least an adventure, with the transportation of mail and small goods now an established fact at least over land. Our world now seems a bit smaller and a bit more familiar than it was before the Martian War. Despite a great war and many other disagreements we are coming together. We are becoming, despite certain obvious areas such as the Lawless Zones, a more united planet in cause if not yet in deed. Yet, it must be said that there is still a growing concern within the Committee that "the Martian question" is not being given the high priority that we inside know it needs. That situation still needs to be addressed.

**WORLD ECONOMY:** Overall the economy of the world has now stabilized as banking institutions continue to expand. Growth is shown in most areas especially in the area of consumer goods. Stable shipping lanes have greatly increased the ability to move goods. The United States, Great Britain and France are leading the way. Russia and central Africa are lagging well behind. Individuals are still moving to the United States at an increased rate with fully 1/8<sup>th</sup> of the total U.S. population now born outside of the country. Factors included the Great Earth War as well as increased opportunities within the nation. A new law set to go into effect next year will limit immigration to the United States to 150,000 a year.

**UNDERGROUND CITIES:** Construction of all major underground cities is on schedule and is expected to remain for the most part on budget. Newly developed natural cave facilities are well on their way as they generally require much less work in order to place them into useful conditions.

**UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL CRAFT:** One especially classified report to the Committee is concerned with numerous unidentified sightings of aerial craft seen over areas where flu-like diseases are randomly being reported. Investigations (CAIG) recently showed that the Martians appear to be landing infected hybrids on Earth intending to infect as much of the Earth's population as possible. As of this time even though there have been some reports of deaths in isolated cases very few major problems have occurred, at least so far. However, medical teams are now being formed to keep track of any and all unusual outbreaks of disease possibly connected to known aerial craft sightings. In a crisis situation these teams will be dispatched to affected areas with as much speed as possible to protect the populations effected.

**TANGO OPERATIONS:** All Tango teams are fully manned and funded. Operations continue to track and destroy any and all Brotherhood members as possible. Tango operations continue to expand.

**ROBOTS:** On the robotics front Directorate C along with teams from Dr. Tesla's labs are working on creating a fleet of "robotic warships." Dr. Tesla stated that he wanted to "install along both of our ocean coasts [in America and other critical areas around the world], upon proper strategic and elevated points, numerous wireless controlling plants under the command of competent officers, and that to each should be assigned a number of submarine, surface, and aerial craft. From the shore stations these vessels could be perfectly controlled at any distance at which they remained visible through powerful telescopes. If we were properly equipped with such devices of defense it is inconceivable that any Martian water craft or other vessel of an enemy could get within the zone of action of these automatic craft." Work will continue in these areas.

**ENTERTAINMENT:** On the entertainment side of the equation there are silent movies, soon we are told to be replaced by "talkies", and the phonograph offers a variety of musical distractions. Both coasts of the United States as well as England and Germany are leading these efforts. United States cultural and social norms are being wide-spread throughout the world due to the influence of movies produced in the United States. They are fast becoming a powerful instrument and will lend itself to propaganda when needed for the Committee.

**FOOD:** Generally speaking grain sources are plentiful in most areas under Committee control and covered storage for later use is being developed in many areas. Many are being designed and built in extended tunnels, caves, lava tubes etc when available. Above ground resources for storage are being used but underground backup is preferred. Ability to protect growing crops remains a problem. Studies are being conducted to address the problem.

**MOST-SECRET - CoT**

We had accomplished much as a somewhat united planet in the nearly two short decades since the Martians began their primary attacks on planet Earth beginning in Old London. We were indeed stronger now and certainly better prepared than we had ever been, but there was a great deal left to be done. My question shared by many others now was: Will we have enough time to properly prepare ourselves before the Martians have the ability to launch a second major invasion of planet Earth? No one at the time could answer that question, least of all myself even though I was now deep within the organization primarily tasked with answering that very question. We also needed to find ways to reach out to the Martians directly any way we could.

On another matter the Committee voted on a proposal to release a large amount of the true history of events that had led up to the First Martian War and most of the information on our efforts to bring the Martian and Brotherhood attacks under control. The vote was 11 to 1 not release the information and the proposal failed to pass. (Mine was the only yes vote.)

Information was power and the Committee was not about to give that up without a struggle. However, one thing was quite clear – we would not stop or even slow down our Committee efforts as long as our planet and its people were the prime targets of the inhabitants of Mars! War with Mars was something that no one wanted but just about everyone knew could not be avoided in the future. As always our future was very much still in doubt and much of it would be in the ‘hands’ of the creatures we had long ago named Martians.

*The Earth he devised to be our nurturer, and, because it winds around the axes  
that stretches through the universe, also to be the maker and guardian of day and night.  
Plato, Timeaus*

*Appendix A: Committee Report: The Martians and the Martian War, 1907 (Revised 1914)*  
Copy 2 of 3

**MOST-SECRET CoT**

The Executive Committee of Twelve  
(Declassify on or after 1 January 1974)

Directorate Report DR 10-20(r)

---

DR 10-20(r)

**Committee Report:**  
**The Martians and the Martian War**  
December 1907 (Revised 1914)

**WARNING: Authority to copy this document by Magic Twelve exclusively.**

**DISTRIBUTION RESTRICTION: Not approved for public release; distribution is limited to internal CoT.**

---

HEADQUARTERS, THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF TWELVE

DECEMBER 1907

**MOST-SECRET CoT**

The Executive Committee of Twelve  
(Declassify on or after 1 January 1974)

Copy 2 of 3

### Acknowledgements

Any report to the Executive Committee of Twelve must acknowledge that even before the attack on Earth by Martians there had been many warnings to authorities on Earth given by individuals who had close encounters with Martians. Many of these individuals had the courage to come forward and give warning. Unfortunately, none of these courageous individuals were believed and many were simply put into insane asylums or prisons. This had been the standard governmental response in many nations for many years. That practice has since been abandoned for obvious reasons. Reviews of hospital and prison records have been underway for some time in an effort to locate as many of these individuals as fast as possible in order to release them. It is also acknowledged that interviews with many of these people has been ongoing and the information they have provided has been invaluable in understanding the threat we faced from the Martians, unfortunately now very well understood albeit very late by world governments.

### Cautions

Sections of this report come from our efforts to decipher the many Martian Electric Documents located after the war. This data must be thought of as preliminary at best and is therefore subject to correction as there is much work yet to be done in the electric document area.

**Committee Report: The Martians and the Martian War**  
(Revised 12/14)

**Table of Contents (C)**

- I** - What is a Martian? – Directorate G
- II** - A Brief History and Review of Martians – Directorates F & K
- III** - The Martian Point of View – Directorates G & H
- IV** - Earth History Revised – Directorates I & J
- V** - Planet Mars and Martian Astronomy – Directorates F & K
- VI** - Back Engineered Martian Technology – Directorate E
- VII** - Strategic Lessons Learned from the War – Directorate C

Director C \_\_\_\_\_

Director H \_\_\_\_\_

Director E \_\_\_\_\_

Director I \_\_\_\_\_

Director F \_\_\_\_\_

Director J \_\_\_\_\_

Director G \_\_\_\_\_

Director K \_\_\_\_\_

**I**  
**What is a Martian?**  
Directorate G

(U) Naturally, when one faces a strange and brutal foe such as the Martians the questions asked include: What exactly is a Martian? The next question asked about this interplanetary enemy is usually: How can we kill this thing? This report will confine its first notes to the former question of ‘what’.

(U) Mr. Herbert G. Wells, who would during the war, have extremely close contact with actual Martians, speculated in an article published in *Cosmopolitan Magazine* a few years earlier as to his expectations of what a Martian would look like. Unfortunately, despite his fine prose and those of others they all missed the mark. These early efforts however may be seen as effecting our expectations of what we were dealing with when actual Martians arrived on Earth. It is but one reason why humanity was slow in responding militarily to these first attacks.

They will probably have heads and eyes and backboned bodies, and since they must have big brains, because of their high intelligence, and since almost all creatures with big brains tend to have them forward in their heads near their eyes, these Martian would probably have big shapely skulls. But they will in all likelihood be larger in size than humanity, two and two-thirds times the mass of a man, perhaps. That does not mean, however, that they will be two and two-thirds times as tall, but, allowing for the laxer texture of things on Mars, it may be that they will be half as tall again when standing up. And as likely as not they will be covered with feathers or fur.

MARTIAN A

(C) There are at least two distinct intelligent species on Mars that may rightly claim to be Martian, loosely defined as one born on Mars from a species evolved for the most part on that planet. We have named these species Martian A, known today simply as ‘Martians’ and Martian B, known as ‘Grays.’

(C) In short Martian As are an ancient species of tentacle beings, advanced in intelligence that presents a cephalopod-like appearance. An octopus would be a close approximation of their physical appearance, but would fall well short on most other points of comparison, especially intelligence. Their primary body area is almost all head (brain) with two protruding black eyes with what appears to be a V-shaped mouth, which protrudes not unlike a short sharp beak. The use of the mouth is much debated, as the Martians do not seem to use it to normally ingest or process food. Sounds do emanate from the ‘mouth’ but it does not seem to be the primary organ for communication amongst themselves. Tentacles number sixteen, branching off in two lower bundles of eight each are present below the main body head. These tentacles may be used to ‘stand’ up on and for balance, which does not seem to be accomplished with great ease in our gravity field, as well as grasping items as a human would use an arm with a hand attached. They have no hands. They are however, very adept at using the ends of the two tentacles which are split in two for fine holding.

(C) Reproduction seems to be mostly (if not completely) asexual with offspring “budding” off the parent, somewhat like a pod from a plant. This appears to be spontaneous. This observation has led some investigators to speculate that perhaps the Martians themselves were some type of ancient animal which had mutated or somehow combined with some type of vegetation forming this later version. The debate along these lines continues at this writing, however, some late studies apparently indicate at least some of the energy required to keep the Martian As alive and well does

seem to be directly absorbed through their oily brownish-gray skin from lighted sources including the Sun. More work will need to be done in order to better understand this possible photosynthetic process as it relates to Martian As. “Lighting beds” were found onboard their spacecraft, which appear to support this theory. (This technology is being studied for possible adaptation on Earth.) Along these lines there is at least one study, which treats the Martian As as some type of advanced plant life, which gained self-awareness and obtained the ability to uproot itself and now feeds on animal life. It is fascinating to speculate the Martian As are simply an advanced form of planet life. This line of thinking is clearly in the minority, but it cannot be completely discounted at this time. The possibility they are both animal and vegetable cannot be discounted as yet. If this speculation turns out to be correct then we are dealing with an entirely new type of life form previously unknown to man.

(C) The Martians are able to breathe a combination of carbon dioxide, nitrogen and oxygen and do so at many combinations using these gases in order to sustain life. There is no counterpoint known to exist on Earth. This adaptation gives the Martians a wide range of atmospheric gases to which it is able to adapt and use. Once again, are the Martian beings animals or vegetable or a combination? – Clearly more study is required in this area. The use of large amounts of nitrogen could tip the scales to the vegetable side of the equation. The adapted gases seem to be an indication of this possibility.

(C) Close examination of dead Martian As showed internal organs related to heart (small), lungs (very large), brain (very large) and a patchwork of blood vessels, not unlike other ‘animals’. However, there are no primary organs for digestion as the blood vessels seem to be able to enlarge or expand themselves for periods of time in order to absorb any nutrients which are absorbed through the skin, or by blood and other body fluids which can be transfused into their arteries or by the V-shaped mouth which can attach itself to the luckless animal or for that matter human to suck out the fluids! Most surprisingly, it was discovered that the blood of the Martian As have an anti-freeze quality to it, which in effect allows the Martians to live in extremely cold climates in which humans could not long survive. They would do well in Polar climates (Mars like conditions of which the dry valleys of Antarctica are a close approximation). It is noted that some insects on Earth have a sort of bio-antifreeze, which allow them to live at sub-freezing temperatures. With this in mind some workers feel that Martian As could be related to ancient Martian insect life. More study of these features is required to fully understand the process.

(C) There is also what appears to be a single ear-like membrane covering a small channel on the back of the head of the Martian A. However, it does not seem to be fully functional in Earth’s atmosphere thought to be due to our increased air pressure, well above what is found anywhere on Mars. It would be somewhat like a human ear underwater – useful close-up, but not well adapted to those conditions at any great distance.

(C) It has been discovered all Martian species are light adapted to much lower levels than are normally experienced on Earth. This is to be expected. Solar illumination levels on Mars are half those found on Earth. As such the Martians are well adapted to fighting in the dark, but full sunlight is a decided disadvantage for them. This is when they are most vulnerable to attack. The Martian As are also color blind and in fact see only in shades of gray! This trait does not seem to have always been the case as it would have been difficult to advance, but not impossible, to develop an advanced society without some color identification abilities. It has therefore been speculated that Martian A color blindness is a recent development and one we may be able to take advantage of.

(C) Not unexpectedly, it is noted that Martian As move sluggishly in Earth’s gravitational field because it is 2-1/2 times stronger than the one they are familiar with on their home planet. They have been seen to move slowly, almost as if they were ‘swimming’ in Earth’s atmosphere, but for the most part many As ‘wear’ machines as they move any great distances which helps them overcome

Earth's gravity. With this in mind we may wonder why they chose Earth to invade since they would need to adapt over many generations in order to "feel at home" on Earth in our elevated gravitational field. But then again these beings do plan very far ahead and it is suspected they have taken this problem into consideration in their planning. We have no hard data on this at this time.

(C) As far as population numbers are concerned there is no proper method available to date, which will allow an accurate count of the population of Martian As living on Mars. (We may locate this data on Electric Documents in the future.) However, after extensive study, interviews with hybrids, Grays and the limited number of Martian As, researchers have come to the conclusion the four inhabited regions on Mars house anywhere from 3 to 5 million Martian As. Populations presently underground may push these numbers to 6 million (about as many as the population of old London before the war). It is thought however, the limited resources on the planet will not support a population much larger than 10 million. Overall Mars is losing its ability to support higher levels of life though it is suspected lower forms may be able to survive for many hundreds of thousands of years in the future on or near the surface.

(C) One fact must always be kept in mind when dealing with the Martians. Despite their vastly superior weapons and technological skills they are not super beings by any definition of the word. In close combat they can be killed and mankind has the technology to defeat them and their machines in battle if properly massed albeit at great loss of life. It also seems the superior Martian As are almost completely cerebral beings that do very little in the way of productive physical work, rather they rely a great deal on the Grays. This is a critical weak point for the Martians and it can be exploited by our forces. The life span of a Martian A has been estimated at around 200 Earth years.

#### MARTIAN B (GRAYS)

(C) Concerning the second intelligent Martian species, Martian Bs or the more familiar 'Grays', there is an active debate as to whether or not these are true Martians or perhaps a species from some other planet or even a large moon, captured by the Martian As and used simply for food as well as slave labor on their planet. Certainly the Martian As used the Grays for food when they traveled to Earth on many occasions. The debate also continues as to whether the Grays are ancient distant cousins of the Martian As or simply a slave species captured by them from some other planet that is yet unknown to astronomers on Earth. Captured Grays gave no information along these lines, and it is possible they would be unable to answer that question to any extent. Their knowledge of general subjects and history seem to be limited mostly to technical areas.

(C) The Grays are of a bipedal nature much closer in appearance to human beings than Martian As standing around 6-1/2 to 7 feet tall. They have a roundish and slightly elongated head, generally slightly larger than average humans. They are of course gray in appearance, hence the name. Most curiously the skin seems to be able to change color depending on the temperature or the natural lighting conditions, but always of a gray tone – blue-gray, green-gray, pink-gray and purple-gray, seem to be the major color variations. Their internal organs are surprisingly human-like and it has been suggested that these creatures may be somehow related to ancient humans. (No direct data confirming this theory as yet.) However, a more likely prospect is that they developed under similar conditions found on Earth and nature simply solved the problem of their development along the same general lines as humans on Earth. However, due to their fragile physical structure indicated by their weak muscles and thin bones it is surmised that on their planet the gravity must have been less than on Earth (65%). Indeed, with such weak muscles and skeletal structure the heavier gravitational pull of Earth seems to have killed these Grays (those not eaten) within a few days upon arrival on Earth. In fact, in most cases only after most of these Grays were dead did the Martian As go on the hunt for humans as a source of food!

(C) The most distinctive feature of the Grays one always reads about is their large almond shaped black eyes. The eyes however, seem to be set on a face, which appears to be almost naturally kind in all of its expressions. They have no iris or pupil. By all accounts, including detailed autopsies conducted by medical personnel within the Committee, it would appear the Grays are sexless. They have neither male nor female reproductive organs. It has been postulated that the Grays are not a true life form as we would define it, and are in fact what has been called “a non-living bipedal organism.” It is also noted they have no hair anywhere on their bodies, nor do they have proper noses, displaying only openings on the face, and for ears they have orifices, but nothing outside of the skull.

(S) For the Grays themselves none of them ever attacked a human that we can confirm in any way and indeed appear incapable of aggressive action despite some reports to the contrary. So whether or not they are Martian or not they certainly gave humans no reason for direct concern. They were looked upon the same way as the humans to Martian As – usable, but not worthy as they were not considered by them to be truly Martian (their words). It is interesting to note that contrary to actual data gathered since the Martian War, it was the Grays who were most widely associated with the abduction phenomenon when in fact Martian As committed all of the studied abductions. More work in this area is to be done for conformation.

(C) Grays do not digest humans. They appear to be able to digest Earth grains well enough as well as the so-called Red-Weed brought to Earth from Mars. At no time were they seen to digest meat of any kind. Any type of vegetable is used for food by the Grays and they do drink water. They do however seem to be able to breathe any number of gases used by Martian As. This is a shared Martian trait which again seems to be a general adaptation by (higher) life forms on Mars.

(C) As for population numbers, documents held by the Martians indicate there are no more than two million Grays presently on Mars. Most would be expected to be left on Mars when and if the Martian As were able to evacuate the planet. The As would no longer need them for work or as a food source if they were able to capture the Earth. Replacement of the Gray population seems to have been conducted by the Martian As in a laboratory or reproduction center using the cells of the Martian Grays and growing them in large vats and then transferring the bio-material to test tubes. Tests conducted on Earth have at this time been unsuccessful in reproducing this method, but some lines of research have shown promise. Work on reproducing Grays on Earth continues. Future tests may also include using human biological materials.

(C) If the Grays are in fact abandoned to their fates on Mars they will then become the dominate species on Mars. What this will mean to Earth’s population if the As are defeated on Earth is only speculation. However, a less hostile relationship is not out of the question.

#### HYBRIDS (HUMARFIDITES)

(MS) There was one other “sub” species brought to Earth from Mars that was discovered by humans after the Martian War. These are the hybrids or Humarfidites as they came to be known. We now know they were an attempt by the Martians to breed an ally in order to attack as well as occupy Earth with a Martian/human hybrid. These individuals are also being bred at this time (we discovered) in order for the Martians to obtain vaccines they could use to protect their invading forces from the deadly diseases found on Earth, which had so devastated them during the Martian War. It is thought however, the original breeding process was developed simply to produce allies on Earth. The Martian vaccine program using a later hybrid group was only under development after Earth bacteria wiped out their invasion force. They had for a while a ready group of hosts from which to test medical developments.

(MS) Needless to say, any attempt to breed Martian As to humans failed (non-budding method). Some massively deformed “creatures” were created according to reports, but none lived to maturity. As a fallback the Martian As used humans as nutrient sources, implanting their “buddings” into the bodies of humans until they literally ripped their hosts apart from the inside out. The entire “birthing” process took around three Martian months (six Earth months). No human torturer could have done as well. However, the process of hybridization did work quite well when Martian B material was used with humans to produce a hybrid.

(MS) The Humarfidites, known more popularly by the name Hybrids, had to have been developed over a large and gruesome series of tests and failures. We have only recently learned the truth of their development, which in and of itself was horrifying. Human subjects were repeatedly inseminated with Martian A reproductive material, which caused many bizarre and terrible mutations nothing akin to anything near human. However, by taking many humans and inseminating them they created a large pool of biological material available from the Grays to be used for the next series of developments. After a long process the hybrids began to look more and more human, which was a big plus for the Martians as they knew the closer the Humarfidites looked to normal humans the better they would adapt to the environment on Earth. They also knew that any physical differences, including basic sexual organs, could be easily hidden by the clothes normally worn by their enemies on Earth. They were not only breeding an invading army they were breeding a 5<sup>th</sup> column who could walk among the enemy with little fear of discovery.

(MS) One of the great shocks learned from our studies as we prepare for the expected next possible war is the fact the Martians have not only come back to Earth themselves to prepare for future attacks, they have also brought a good many new hybrids. These hybrids were expected to work for the Martians, but more than a few decided that Earth was their real home and have come to the attention of the Committee, mostly unknown to their human ‘ancestors.’ Many have survived and a number of them are in Executive Committee of Twelve custody to protect study and learn from.

(S) The question we must ask is: Will mankind in the far future, not anytime clear at the moment, become much like the Martians? Will we become a race of large brained yet physically weak individuals searching for a new home? And if we do, will we be any different than the Martians in our approach to succeed in our efforts to continue our species? Thankfully that question is one to be answered well into the future.

(S) The Humarfidites or hybrids look very much like humans and one would be very hard-pressed to distinguish a human from a Humarfidite at any great distance. A much closer look may have caused one to question, but not be certain one was addressing a hybrid. Hybrids have six fingers and six toes, a rarity among humans, but universal in hybrids. (Some hybrids did have the extra finger and toe removed in order to better “fit in” on Earth.) This practice is now illegal, but continues despite severe penalties for this crime. Hybrids also have their hearts on the right side of their bodies – again – rare in humans, but universal in hybrids. They are generally taller than your average so called “real” human at around 6-1/2 to 7 feet tall, although some hybrids have been somewhat shorter. They have generally thinner builds, double rows of teeth (again some hybrids had these extra rows removed) with two extra teeth per row. They also have higher foreheads, deep black hair and piercing gray eyes. It is interesting to note no matter what human sub-species was selected by the Martian As the hybrids always have a skin color, which is said to resemble a Caucasian with a medium tan and a very slight grayish appearance. The crossbreeding program seems to have overwhelmed the normal human pigmentation replacing it with something entirely new. There is one trait which also universal in Hybrids – they all have short (one inch) tails!

(S) The hybrids have become adapted to breathing a lower mixture of oxygen and a higher level of nitrogen, but not at the elevated levels seen in Martian As & Bs. They are also able to stand a good deal more CO<sup>2</sup> in the air they breathe. Universally, hybrids are well adapted to cold weather;

comfortable to temperatures nearing 32 degrees f. They also do well in warm temperatures, but not in weather above 95 degrees f.

**(S)** On a human scale of intelligence the hybrids are, to a being, of high intelligence, many showing genius qualities even though their areas of knowledge are firmly focused in technical areas. It is also noted although the hybrids could communicate with humans and Grays it seemed to be very difficult for the Grays to communicate at any substantial level with the Martian As. The hybrids on the other hand could not only communicate, or rather 'hear', some of the communications by Martian As at an audio level albeit at a very primitive level not related to written Martian, they could communicate with them on a telepathic level. In this way the Martian As held fewer secrets from the hybrids. It was also something the Martians failed to plan for as their contempt for the hybrids prevented them from understanding this basic skill. The hybrids it seems, did not inform them of this skill. This may indicate a basic distrust of Martian As by the hybrids. We can use this distrust to our advantage.

**(MS)** There is now thought to be a possibility ancient hybrids (before the Martian invasion) could very well be part of our population. It is also possible these hybrids descended from ancient hybrids are completely unaware of their Martian heritage. They would have no loyalty to Mars. Informing them of their ancestry is now under discussion.

#### MARTIAN TESTING

**(MS-CoT)** There is much to attract ones concerns when the study of Martians is the issue. One of the more particularly disturbing realizations came to light only after Earth's forces were able to capture and interrogate several Martian As during the Martian War (although none were taken alive in France or England), usually thought to have been of lower rank although we were never able to find any symbols of rank worn by any Martian. Any such rank seemed to be inherently understood. These captured Martians were kept alive by medical means, but none lasted longer than a few weeks. (The longest surviving Martian lasted nine weeks. Canadian Arctic Forces who kept it in a cold environment had captured it during the final hours of the war.) This information has been verified by Martian Electrical Documents.

**(MS-CoT)** The revelation, of which we speak, is their recent testing of human bacteria strains taken from our atmosphere, soil, water as well as directly from live humans, on their own species. This information was related to us by captured Martians in what could only be described as a matter-of-fact manor, which neither seemed to bother them nor did they attempt to hide this information. The Martians would simply state that one after another of their own species would be taken from the "ranks" and placed into a sealed room. Into the room would be pumped bacterial samples from Earth. The sealed Martian would be watched much as a lab rat would be observed on Earth. It was stated the Martian in the sealed room would go about its business until it died seemingly not showing any concern for its own welfare. There was certainly no concern given by its tormentors.

**(MS-CoT)** After the Martian was dead the body would be removed from the sealed room after it was turned into a vacuum and the subject would be dissected in a protected area to learn how it had died. Body fluids, which had not been affected by the test materials, are then used to produce the next series of vaccines. It is now speculated this is the method being used by the Martians to study which vaccines they need to develop which would neutralize the deadly effects of Earth's environment. Eventually, they will come upon a combination which will protect them from Earth contact, but perhaps discover only the next or perhaps the next generation after that could truly live the rest of their lives on Earth in the warmer areas as the vaccine may need two full generations to

fully protect the Martians in all Earth environments. This first vaccine would however, probably work for colder climates.

**(MS-CoT)** It should also be noted when the first Martians not to die suddenly in the sealed rooms only becoming sick there was no effort made to bring them back to health. They were simply put to death once their part of the experiment was completed. As before the atmosphere in the room was pumped out and the luckless Martian suffocated to death. Once again there was no concern for the individual Martian. Naturally, the body was then dissected to understand what could be learned from the dead Martian.

**(MS-CoT)** When the Martians first discovered that it could take two full generations to be able to re-invade Earth (reported by captured hybrids) – around 25 Martian years (approximately 40 Earth years), it was decided an interim plan would be implemented. It was a plan, which could, if it worked, have led to a major invasion of Earth in only 15 Martian years and at a much lower cost in Martian lives and material. The Martian lives of course were not a concern, they had plenty of extra individuals to waste, but the very limited resources of the planet are always a problem. The Martians have decided to produce a large population of new hybrids and for that they need to acquire fresh human hosts in order to “breed” the new Martian/human hybrid. (Some have called this new hybrid with both Martian *A* and Martian *B* biological material a super-hybrid.) The horrors this brought to the humans who are taken from Earth cannot be imagined by any sane person. Needless to say, they were looking for strong humans who could withstand the rigors of space flight and extended existence on Mars for the rest of their short captive lives.

**(MS-CoT)** At first the Martians attempted to use their human captives as a growth medium in order to breed a Martian *A*, which would no longer be susceptible to the bacteria on Earth (polar studies). They implanted Martian budding material, which grew inside the human host all the time eating its way out. However, time and time again they failed to grow one not susceptible to Earth virus. No matter what they did, no matter what combination of chemicals they put into the mix they achieved no long-term success. No long lived Martian able to live on Earth has been created by this method at least on Earth that we know of.

**(MS-CoT)** Having so far unsuccessfully breed inside the bodies of humans they have begun to research other methods of developing serums which would provide at least minimal immunity from Earth’s deadly environment, but with no success as yet. No matter what vaccines they produced from human fluids they have yet to find a combination of known Martian chemicals and human biomass, which would protect their next invasion force. The best they can manage at this time is a combination, which allows the Martian *As* to live from 30 to 40 days in the warmest climate, but then all would be lost – death would always be the final outcome. The only way at the moment is to develop a hybrid, which in the end would surely be less Martian and more human than would be desired. It would be a last desperate measure for their dying race. They would use some of their own material, the Gray’s material and human subjects. On a final note even though it is felt that the Martians have yet to develop this anti-bacterial serum we can expect they will succeed in the not too distant future.

#### THE MARTIAN LANGUAGE(S)

**(C)** It has been reported in the popular press, including such notables as *The New York Herald*, the *New Times* of New London, and *The Sydney Herald*, that the Martians do not have a true language. This is absurd on the face of it, as how else could they have developed such a highly technical society if they did not have advanced language skills. The error in perceived language skills comes from observations from individuals who have had close contact with Martians yet were unable to either hear the high pitch sounds other than howls, much of which are above what humans can

normally hear, or what they did hear made little sense to them. This is understandable when one considers how far advanced the Martians are when compared to humans. Of course no full-human can hear the telepathic communication by Martian As, even though more than one fraud has attempted to make these claims.

(U) The first ‘popular’ writings of ‘Martian language’ were taken from an unfortunate series of “spiritualist trances” by a fraud named Catherine Elise Muller written under the pseudonym of Helene Smith. Muller claimed to have been in “mental contact” with several Martians before and during the war. In her ‘contacts,’ she described Martian customs, languages, surface facilities, history, and weather conditions on the planet. However, upon closer examination it was soon discovered her version of Martian language bore close resemblance to French, which is of course her native tongue. Even though this fraud has been completely discredited there are many who still reference her ‘work’ on the subject. This is most unfortunate. There are others of course who claim to know “Martian” and to be in contact with them, all are frauds. In many nations such false claims are now illegal and can lead to stiff fines and long prison terms.

(C) The real primary Martian A language is a combination of words, phrases, and clicking sounds as well as something close to mathematical notation all inflected with what sounds much like a background tone into which the primary sounds are imbedded. It is as if two or three distinct layers of sounds have been combined into one continuous series of sounds. A musical symphony would be a rather crude approximation. When heard in its full form it truly does sound much like very complex classical music. Is this the reason why we have many ancient reports of ‘angles’ speaking as if by musical tunes? Certainly, no human will ever be able to duplicate this very advanced language in order to speak directly to a Martian. Only by using newly developed wire recording machines have we so far been able to approximate these sounds. Even after many years there is much to learn. It is well to note that at least four dialects of the primary Martian language exist, thought to be related to the four major occupied centers on the Martian surface. There is also a much-simplified language used mostly by the Grays and hybrids.

(S) As for the written word, once again we are faced with a complicated overlap. Their alphabet, for lack of a more descriptive term, consists of a series of notations based upon base 10, followed by a series of base 2 and finally based upon 1 of 4 levels that we may loosely describe as upper and lower case letters each with secondary levels (100 separate individual notations). Work on this written language is slow and as of this report some 20-25 percent of the language used in their electric documents is felt to be somewhat understood. Work continues with the aid of several hybrids under the direction of Dr. Vincent Chow and Professor Manfred Hindersing. The primary base 10 notations are in bold with base 2 in regular face. Base 2 is a combination, which in our written form is designated by underscores. An approximate example is written below.

*θρστ: πωξ: <EEΦZχ 9YΓδγJ|ς υπ EΦ⊥ββ*

(C) Martian language also seems to change pertaining to the time of day it is used and whom one is addressing. Martian hierarchy is imbedded within the structure of the language which may be one way social rank is acknowledged by Martian society.

#### A HUMAN FROM MARS

(S) Much of what we learned about the long history of the Martians after the Martian War has come from Martian Electric Documents, interviews with hybrids, many of whom survived, and for a very short period of time several Grays. However, there was one very special ten-year-old (Earth years) witness who came to the attention of Earth forces during the Martian War. Her

discovery was a major shock to the soldiers that pulled her from the wreckage of a Martian Flying Machine from which she had stowed away. We learned that the stowaway survived the voyage by consuming Martian seeds, red weed as well as consuming a single Gray, which she had slaughtered.

**(S-CoT)** When she was asked what her name was at first she did not seem to understand the question. However, as she went into deep thought she smiled and said, “Nova.” It was quickly realized that Nova was very intelligent and quick to learn the language of her adopted “home planet” Earth. In fact, she seemed to know a great many words in English. Her existence immediately became a closely held Committee secret for five years as no one wanted to let any information of her existence out to the Martians who were monitoring all Earth broadcasts. The great fear was they were still kidnapping humans and they may have wanted her back. She was the only pure bred human, yet known, to have been born on Mars of Earth parents to escape from Mars and make it all the way ‘back home’ to Earth. What she had seen and learned was of superior value to the people of Earth – her people – who will continue to protect her at all costs.

**(S-CoT)** Nevertheless, it seems she was unable to relate much of her parent’s information to questioners as she lived with a group of humans who were bred for food, and work programs, and all of them were kept in large pens. There was no standard program of learning, other than to speak (which came naturally enough) and much of that was in hushed tones. Most were clearly interested in when food would arrive and when it was time to sleep. ‘Parents’ was not a concept that Nova was familiar with, only the group in pen 14y. From Nova and other sources it has been established that at least 20,000 humans of Earth heritage are presently held on Mars and used for breeding more humans. It is speculated around 80% were born on Mars while the rest were captured on Earth and taken to the planet. (Based on large missing persons reports.)

**(S)** It was also discovered for Nova normal room temperatures were uncomfortably warm for her at least at the start of her habitation on Earth. She had adapted to the much colder temperatures found on Mars and it was felt many if not all of the humans presently captured and held on Mars were also adapted to colder temperatures. This adaptation was clearly shown when an early snow had fallen in London, where Nova was staying at the time, which required even the most stoic gentleman to seek comfort with his heavy overcoat, where as Nova seemed to be quite pleased to be out in the weather in a simple blouse and skirt. She seemed to be very amused at our adverse reactions to the cold weather. When a new home was needed for Nova, Finland was chosen to allow her to be as comfortable as possible on her “home planet.” She has also adapted to breathing lower levels of oxygen and is therefore well able to withstand very high altitudes without injury. It has also been noted as time passes Nova seems to be better able to adapt to warmer climates even as she retains her cold adapted abilities.

**(C)** Nova’s existence became known to the general public in 1906 when she was allowed to go on a field trip with her ‘adoptive parents’. However, she is still housed in a safe location guarded by the Committee. One other interesting fact about Nova was soon evident in the way Nova spoke the English language. Her use of the language (her primary tongue as it turned out) had a distinct and quite charming “old English manner” to it. It is suspected she learned her dialect from captured humans taken at least hundreds of years ago. Nova was also able to speak many words in French, German and Chinese. She understands a good many Martian words spoken by Martian *Bs* (Grays), but had never spoken directly to a Martian *A*.

#### BIO-SEXUAL ATTACKS ON HUMANS

**(MS-CoT)** There is an extremely sensitive report (Committee Report 64-02 Most-Secret CoT, 12 December 1902), which the Committee never intends to release to the general public. The only copy of this report is yet held at Committee Headquarters in Lower-London in a well-secured vault area. The

report concerns the rough bio-sexual treatment of human females abducted from Earth and subsequently taken to Mars for 'insemination'. Information detailed in this report originally came to the attention of investigators during an interview conducted with Nova, the young female who had stowed away on the Martian craft as it made its way to Earth. This in and of itself was disturbing enough, however, her statement about the 'rapes' or 'selections' as Nova stated it, of human females on the Planet Mars can only be considered as horrific in all of its details. We shall not bring forth any detailed graphic description in this report since they are fully documented in CR 64-02, however, it is to be understood the Martians used the human females to inseminate them, but not for reproductive purposes. After such 'contact' the Martian simply digested their female of choice by sucking out all of the body fluids, which was not done with any great speed. The Martian seems to have wanted time of 'pleasure' during the act of consumption. It has been suggested however, the insemination of the humans was done for the sole purpose of 'preparing' the food source. Sexual discourse familiar to humans does not seem to be the reason for this brutal activity. More work is being conducted on this subject in order to clarify and understand the evidence.

**(MS-CoT)** Confirmation of this type of activity on Mars has been confirmed by information 'extracted' from captured Martians by human and hybrid interrogators. This behavior was further confirmed when a captured Martian was "given a human female corpse" which was soon inseminated and digested by the Martian. The entire process was photographed for scientific purposes. The film leaves nothing to the imagination. This film will not be released to the general public and within the Committee it requires special permission from a member of the Magic Twelve to view this film.

#### HUMAN EXPERIMENTATION

**(MS CoT)** It has been established the Martians are at this time continuing their experiments on humans on their home planet. Humans are being subjected to amputations, biological testing, vivisection and other brutal experiments all without any form of anesthesia. One witness (Hybrid 133) reported on an experimental series he had witnessed focusing on human adaptation to cold weather. "To determine the human response to frostbite, human subjects were taken outside in freezing weather and left with exposed arms, periodically drenched with water until frozen solid. The arm was later amputated: the Martian would repeat the process on the human's upper arm to the shoulder. After both arms were gone, the Martian moved on to the legs until only a head and torso remained. The human was then used for plaque and pathogens experiments." Humans were thus murdered by exposure to cholera, anthrax, typhoid, bubonic plague as well as many other diseases. Some of these diseases are thought to have been developed on Mars. There is a body of information that suggests that some of these experiments are being conducted on Earth by the Martians in polar or other northern regions. However, no solid or conclusive evidence has yet been verified at this time even though both polar areas have been explored by Committee personnel.

**(MS-CoT)** Autopsies on humans on Mars are being conducted on LIVE humans by Martian Bs under the direction of Martian As. This 'work' is being conducted for reasons not yet fully understood other than a suspected general scientific interest in humans.

**(U)** Mankind has now been forcefully removed from the pinnacle of our creation myth, becoming, perhaps thankfully, just one of many intelligent species which inhabit our corner of a very vast galaxy in an even greater universe. This new knowledge may yet become the greatest 'gift' we received from the Martians albeit at a very great cost.

END

## II

### A Brief History and Review of Martians

Directorates F & K

(Partially based on Martian A and Hybrid interrogations\*)

(S) Needless to say, the Martians are an ancient species. However, from contact with humans it was clear they would not be able to continue on what is felt to be their home planet. (There are some among the group studying the Martians who feel the Martians might have emigrated to Mars from some other world, but that specific planet was never postulated.) Scientists are also certain whether or not they were born on Mars or had traveled to that now desiccated world; they had been on Mars for much longer than mankind had walked upright on Earth. By human standards they are indeed quite ancient.

(S) Committee teams postulated that as a distinct species the primary Martians (Martian A) were somewhere from 5 to 6 million years old (many times longer than humans). We have also speculated their development has ended and perhaps they were a species on the verge of extinction. (Not unlike the Australoids on Earth with an Earth population of around 30,000 individuals at this time. It is thought that proto-Australoids were the first sub-species of hominids which branched off of the species developed before modern man at around 60,000 years ago.) Martian studies showed when the Martians were 'new' to Mars, around 4.5 to 5 million years ago an asteroid impacted the planet in the northern area of the *Tharsis Montes* volcanic plateau. This impact seemed to have done a great deal more damage than one would expect even for a large event, as it stripped away a large portion (possibly 5 to 10%) of the remaining atmosphere as well as a large amount of water. It was speculated this asteroid had been quite large, but luckily for Mars (but not for Earth) it had been only a glancing blow – a 1 in 10 million shot! It shook the planet, stripped away a large glacier in the north of Mars, sent out a shock wave, which pulled away large amounts of water and atmosphere, but did not destroy the planet. It would seem likely the volcanic activity in the area is still ongoing due to this ancient impact event. It is likely a ring of material was blasted into orbit about the planet which has since degraded as the material once again entered the atmosphere.

(S) Without any doubt it took a million plus years for the planet to fully recover, if that is what it can be called, but at least there was life still on Mars. It is this impact event which is speculated to have been one of the causes developed into hypotheses that primitive Martian As and Martian Bs split off, going into separate evolutionary paths. The concept of some workers is the event had something to do with the Martians segregating themselves. There were now surface workers and underground rulers. If this hypothesis is correct the evolutionary split of Martian and Grays may have happened around 4.5 to 5 million years ago. This work is preliminary.

(S) The final move to the underground seems to have been completed in a very short period of time, perhaps as little as 1000 Martian years. As the Martians built up their underground "civilization" they pulled back from above ground cities abandoning their structures as they went. Extensive ruins must now cover large areas of the low lying surface. (Not yet visible to Earth based observations.) This process continued until only four major built up areas remained on the surface, which were domed over, as now not even a Martian could live on the surface of their planet for any great length of time. Nevertheless, Martian food sources, other than Grays and humans, were still grown on the surface of Mars witnessed by the vast expanses of Red Weed and other vegetation, much of which is located along the canals. It has also been learned that much of the Martian food production also occurs underground, but the nature of this food production remains unclear. It is possible the Martians have developed advanced food sources using a combination of chemicals and

elements without the need for growing as we are most familiar with on Earth. There is also indirect evidence of primitive animal life on Mars, which is bred for food in small offset areas of the domed cities as well as in underground pens. The nature of this animal life is unclear at this time. However, initial work on this question seems to indicate there are less than 1000 animal species remaining on Planet Mars most of which are now able to exist (artificially) only in underground cities or domed locations on the surface. The Martian exposed surface is now incapable of supporting any animal life beyond the level of a bacteria or very small hard shelled creatures. It is speculated that a good deal of Martian food products are produced chemically rather than being grown. The chemicals could then be absorbed either through the skin or taken orally. With their simple digestive system this method could be very successful.

(S) It is known that *Hellas Planitia* is the only area remaining on the unprotected surface of Mars where liquid water is stable for a few weeks out of the Martian year before freezing or evaporating. *Hellas* was the last great Martian Sea now mostly dried up, but still barely capable of holding water in the middle summer weeks. The last four areas on the surface of Mars presently inhabited mostly by Martian *As* are the two cities in the *Hellas Planitia*, East and West, the city on the southern edge of *Chryse Regio* and the city on the northern edge of the *Australis Tholus*. These are all relatively low lying areas, which have the highest atmospheric pressure as well as low clouds on a nearly daily basis. All four of these cities are dome covered and have at times been spotted by astronomers using telescopes which have seen flashes of light now thought to be reflections off of the city domes. No one has yet been able to spot the actual cities as they are too small to be seen with the telescopes presently available.

(S) It has also been learned these cities are connected by a series of large tunnels with some type of magnetic rail system built underground by Martian engineers. It is estimated the cities under these inhabited surface areas are approximately twice as large as the occupied surface areas. The only other built up area occupied by the Martians on the planet's surface is on the *Tharis Montes* volcanic site. Smaller domes have been built on this site (not yet seen), which support the Martian launch facilities developed on the slopes of the primary Martian volcanoes. Outside of the domes the Martians need to wear pressure suits as the rarified air is well below what can support any type of Martian life at that altitude. It is suspected at no time was it possible for Martian life to exist at these high altitudes without pressure suits. (Harmful solar radiation to humans at least impacts this area directly.)

(S) As a measure of their determination to continue their species, electric documents revealed the Martians had decided to cull out a large percentage of their population – both Martian *A* and *B*. This major reduction of Martian population was conducted approximately 20,000 years ago, a critical time for the Martians who were just then looking towards Earth as their next home. It was decided Martian resources in all areas could not sustain a large population for much longer. They had limited consumables, limited natural resources and limited time. They needed room to breathe. From this point on they also initiated a zero population growth policy which meant that too many “buddings” in any one year beyond zero growth levels would have to be culled out to acceptable and sustainable levels. Incredible as it may seem the Martians simply and deliberately destroyed 90% of their population! Some 30 to 50 million Martian *As* were sealed off from the surface domed cities as well as the underground cities and were simply allowed to die. Records show many more Martian *Bs* were also killed, but the Martian records do not indicate any numbers as it was not felt to be necessary to do so. There is a Martian word for this ‘program’, which loosely translates into “The time of great loss.”

(MS) With livable viability presently fading on the Martian surface and existence underground only possible for some unspecified yet limited period of time the Martians are well aware they have only a short time to transport their dwindling numbers to another location before

they become extinct. They are desperate to do so and therefore we can expect a major attack will occur in the future.

#### THE MARTIAN CANALS

(C) It has been estimated the original work of building the water bearing canal system on Mars must have been started at least 25,000 years ago. This was THE critical time of great activity on the planet and at a time when most Earth planetary scientists believe that water, for the most part, was no longer able to naturally flow on the surface of Mars except for short periods of time in low lying areas and only during the summer months. The covered canal system was for the Martians their only real hope of surviving on their home planet long enough to carry out their plans to invade and occupy planet Earth. From data obtained it can now confidently be stated the original canals were developed along collapsed lava channels and dried river beds, which were then connected via a series of artificial canals dug by the Martians. However, it was found these circular methods lost a good deal of the water to ground seepage and evapo-transpiration along the banks of at least the natural courses selected for transport. As the atmosphere became thinner and thinner more and more water was lost as it was being transported to the populated areas. A new method needed to be devised.

(C) The new method was to dig all new artificial canals using large moving diggers, which were sealed by Heat-Rays (perhaps their original use), which melted the floors and walls of the canals (smooth). To this was added a series of transport roof covers, four to five across the opening depending on the width along the entire length of the canals made of hellecite. With this transparent series of covers heat was trapped within the canal system in addition to proper and sustainable air pressure, allowing the water to be transported from the Polar Regions to the four major above ground cities. The Martians were also able to tunnel underground, not, it would seem, to hide the canals as much of that work was clearly visible on the surface, or to keep the water from evaporating (as do the hellecite covered areas), but to use less of the hellecite materials as it is known to be found in only one area on Mars and must be used as sparingly as possible.

(C) Two hundred and fifty ancient and now abandoned canal systems are also evident on the Martian surface, but the above ground facilities (not spotted as yet) they supplied with water have long since been abandoned. Several areas along these now unused canals appear to have been damaged, but how or when is not known at this time.

(C) There is a final point to be made concerning the Martian canals. It has been speculated because the canal systems on Mars are so old (even the latest version) it is quite possible the Martians have somehow lost the ability to construct new ones. They may at this point be only able to maintain an ancient system they no longer fully understand. They may have also reached the point where such limited population numbers no longer permit any work to be done on new canal systems. None has yet been spotted. (Workers have since reported two new canals have been constructed. These however may also be recovered canals.)

(C) Pertaining to the ice melting process the method used by the Martians to prepare the ice for evaporation and transportation was simple and eloquent. From aerial craft powdered hellecite was sprayed over the temporary seasonal CO<sub>2</sub> ice cap, which covered the “permanent” water ice at the pole. As the CO<sub>2</sub> evaporated it cooled the water and added atmospheric pressure to the general area above the polar caps. After the CO<sub>2</sub> was removed the hellecite then acting directly upon the ice (absorbing heat energy) heating it to around 35 degrees F, which was warm enough to allow liquid water to begin flowing into collection basins down slope of the polar ice fields. The water was then directed by pumps to the covered canals and transported to occupied areas. The powdered hellecite was then filtered out at the pumping stations, set over exposed basins to dry out and heat up before being reused during the next melting season.

## OTHER WATER

(C) Recently (within the past 300-400 years) the Martians have built and are now maintaining four facilities on the surface, which are able to pull small amounts of water vapor out of the thin Martian atmosphere. These “water plants” are thought to be operating automatically in the early morning when fog is most plentiful (relatively) and are all in very low lying areas of Mars. The fact they do not apparently operate on a full-time basis is thought to be a projection of the thought the inhabitants of Mars are running out of usable energy sources. These plants are in direct support of the four known surface domed cities.

(C) There are also reports indicating that the Martians have dug and are digging any number of deep wells in support of their many water requirements. All of these wells are well within the limits of the domed cities.

(C) With little water on the surface Martian plants (Red Weed, etc) have developed deep root systems, which go below the permafrost layer, which under lays the topsoil. Some of the plants are suspected to have also developed small silica domes used to ward off the Sun’s ultraviolet light as a sunshade. Red Weed is known to be able to hold a good deal of water within its root structure and when ‘eaten’ by the Martians allows food and water to be absorbed by the Martians without requiring additional water sources, at least for short periods of time.

END

**III**  
**The Martian Point of View**  
Directorates G & H

(Taken from Martian electric documents and interrogations\*)

(S) Despite their vast intelligence and their advanced technical skills it would seem there were many misconceptions about whom and what humans are as viewed from the Martian point of view. Certainly they knew we had machines (albeit simple by Martian standards) and had developed languages, culture, large cities (larger than any still on Mars in fact) and a long history on this planet. Yet, the Martians at almost every level seemed to have underestimated almost everything about us. It is probable their great intelligence and advanced civilization breed a contempt, which greatly clouded their perspectives. They also missed areas, which we would consider obvious such as the ‘race’ of mankind. Strangely, to a Martian *A* mankind is little more than food, which comes in several varieties!

(S) One Martian ‘scientist’ who had arrived on Earth with the invasion forces had the task of examining humans’ close-up in our natural environment. The purpose of this evaluation is not fully understood. But it has been speculated that breeding and use of humans as a labor source could be reasons for the study. It seems most of what he reported was wildly speculative or simply wrong. An example may be found in his report of “at least seven different species of humans on the planet [Earth].” The Martian seems to have used skin color, hair, body shape and size as well as general regional differences in his analysis of humans. It had also decided that humans speak only two languages – one verbal with “some variation” and one, a rudimentary mathematical one, but decided both were rather primitive and certainly incapable of advancing to a stage of interplanetary flight in the near future. The fact that it found mathematics to be a language in humans is a key to understanding Martian language that also has some roots in mathematical computation. This possible key is under study.

(S) Looking at our cities the Martians had reported they were for the most part areas designed to breed diseases and were certainly not to be used by Martians once the areas had been secured. Earth cities were reported to be very badly arraigned and not well developed nor well maintained. All major built up areas on Earth were to be completely destroyed in order to not only deprive surviving humans of secure places to live, at least in the colder areas of the planet, but to clear away “sub-standard” structures to be replaced by Martian construction projects. There seems to be amazement that Earth has neither domed cities nor any vast underground cities. (They seem to have missed the underground features to be found in large modern cities used for transportation. This flaw can be used against them as they may not be looking for such facilities in the future having decided humans do not build them.) Generally, what is not Martian is of no value or use to the Martians for any length of time however, they will use whatever resources are available be it human or otherwise as a means to an end.

(S) From the Martian point of view the overall temperatures of the Earth is far too warm, which means no Martians were going to live anywhere near the equatorial regions of Earth until the planet could be cooled or could be moved to a more advantages position further from the Sun. (The Cairo area in Egypt and the general area seems to be the one major exception to this general rule. Much more study is required in order to understand this situation.) However, recent studies show that thousands of years ago the Cairo region was a good deal cooler than it is now. As the planet is moved away from the Sun the Martians would move closer to Earth’s equatorial regions. For a while, perhaps in 1000 years or more, humans would be allowed to live in warmer regions not yet

usable or required by the Martians. These were to be considered future resources to be exploited when needed as labor and food.

**(MS)** Other Earth resources were also examined along the lines of mineral deposits. Gold and copper were most valuable to the Martians, but not as a monetary unit. These deposits were sought after for use on their craft and electric devices. It is noted that while the Martians greatly valued the fresh water resources of the Earth they paid little attention to the vast salt-water regions of the planet (oceans). Salt water and general salt deposits seem to be a problem for the Martians. This is an exploitable situation where our forces could deploy. There seems to be no interest in uranium deposits (yellowcake) as there are no references to them.

**(S)** The question of life or death in the minds of the Martians is completely different than from the human perspective. The Martian does not kill for any type of pleasure (that we know of) as would be the case in some human multiple killer cases. They do not seem to have a view that crime is a method or reason for killing. Martians do not appear to have crime as we on Earth would define the term. As for killing, from all views, the Martians will kill as a matter of course without any emotional thought for some overall objective such as conquest or food. Emotional attachment to the deed at any level appears to be completely absent. Personal objectives for killing do not seem to enter the minds of the Martians. Martians kill or do not kill based upon the Martian 'logic' of the situation to gain a superior position in battle or advantage gained for the whole, but not for the individual. Individually motivated murder as defined by man's laws and traditions would be difficult or impossible for the Martian to understand. For the Martians it is not murder to kill a human or for that matter a Gray or another Martian, it is only one of the things it needs to do to obtain the objective or to feed and nothing more. Martian *As* do not feed on other Martian *As*.

**(MS)** It has been documented that the Martians are quite literal. That is to say they do not seem to know how to lie. Keeping this in mind it should be possible to use this 'flaw' to draw in Martians to unsuspected traps by their naiveté. It is not known if they would believe or even pay attention to what humans say, but if they pay attention to what is said and take into account human reports they may be misled into making fatal tactical errors. By their very nature, including a seeming disregard of opposing forces the Martian attacks seemed to almost always have a suicide attack quality to them. The entire mindset of the Martians appears to be all-or-nothing! There is no compromise in any of their actions. This should be taken into account in planning battle with the Martians.

**(S)** Another aspect of the Martian mindset is the absolute subordination of individual rights of the average Martian *A* to the requirements of the Martian State. Subordination of all other Martian species such as Martian *B* and a genocidal thought process from all others outside of Martian *A* species is universal as is the concept of total war against their perceived enemies. One researcher has written "the absolute determination evident in the scheme of things to smash such a body [the Earth] under the hammer of war that must finally bring about rapidly and under pressure the same result as that to which the peaceful evolution slowly tends."

**(S)** Those species which do not serve the Martian *A* goal are to be ruled unfit and thus seen as wasteful of resources, which are now at a low ebb in Martian history and must be removed. Humans are seen thusly and are viewed as such as Martians attempt to conquer and then colonize the Earth.

#### THE GENERAL MARTIAN INVASION PLAN

**(MS-CoT)** After the Martian defeat ending the Martian War, with final messages being received on Mars that their entire invasion force was about to be wiped out, the Martians began to reexamine all of their options. They began by taking steps to protect their planet from any diseases

not discovered in the humans they had kidnapped. Even though no Earth bacteria or viruses appear to be fatal to the Martians in their atmosphere or on their planet they nevertheless killed off all three groups of humans they had held in their breeding, experimental and 'food' production pens (according to interrogations). They soon regretted this action as it not only greatly reduced the amount of "exotic" food resources available to them it ended any further attempts to create hybrids for further attacks upon Earth as well as production of new vaccines using human hosts. It was soon decided they would need to restock their supplies from Earth. It must be noted that if this is true the Martians are subject to making strategic errors and once again are shown to be fallible.

**(MS-CoT)** Based upon captured electric documents recently retrieved from a primary Martian control spacecraft the Martians have a multi-phased plan to take and hold Earth. This plan was apparently developed thousands of years ago and for the most part was being followed very precisely. The general plan is listed below.

THE MARTIAN PLAN  
(overview)

- 1 – Complete scientific study of Earth, its inhabitants and natural resources.
- 2 – Robotic, Gray and Martianed reconnaissance of Earth.
- 3 – Acquire Earth resources, mostly water, but including some metals to supply Mars before invasion forces are ready to attack the planet in force.
- 4 – Capture humans for study, food and other purposes.
- 5 – A program to soften-up the planet and reduce the number of humans on Earth using plagues and induced geo-events.
- 6 – Direct attack and begin conquest of Earth with light air and ground forces.
- 7 – Set up control areas at North and South Polar Regions.
- 8 – Continue attack and occupation with advanced and greatly expanded ground and air forces.
- 9 – Move Phobos to Earth orbit as an orbital command and control base. (artificial?)
- 10 – Land large numbers of 'civilian' Martians at and just below both Polar Regions - mass migration.
- 11 – Construction of large above ground Martian cities beginning in Polar Regions down to 60 degrees latitude.
- 12 – Use hybrids and Grays to control non-polar areas all the way to the equator.
- 13 – Cool Earth by volcanic eruptions and earthquakes as ongoing short-term program (1000 years).
- 14 – Destroy all but a few humans living on Earth as needed.
- 15 – Move Earth to a point at least half way to Mars' orbit in order to cool it off permanently. This would be the final long-term goal (100,000 years).

END

**IV**  
**Earth History Revised**  
(Martian Studies)  
Directorates I & J

(C) Investigators have begun to fully understand we were never really the masters of our own world and had not been for as long as man had stood erect and could record what he had seen on stone, wood or other ancient records. We realize we have to learn as much as we can about our tormentors throughout our time on Earth not only to truly understand our own history, but also to learn how to defend ourselves from an enemy we feel will return time and time again as they had many times in the past until either they wipe us out or we have wiped out the enemy. There will be no quarter given and none asked, and for the Earth none will be accepted.

(S) Investigators have come to the realization after many years of research and much fieldwork that humans had been fighting the Martians for many centuries and on many fronts well before they sent their first Martian war machines to finish the job during the Martian War. We have learned the Martians had not only sent remotely controlled craft to keep an eye on our planet, but that they had sent scout teams, destructive devices and several plagues to our blue planet, which have killed millions, yet they could never completely kill off our entire human population. At first they could not even wipe out small areas. This was the reason why they had to come themselves. For no matter how many times they sent their viruses and plagues and other destructive devices and methods they were never able to completely destroy humanity. It turned out mankind was stronger and much more advanced and resilient than they could have suspected from their original studies when they contacted ancient cave men (Cro-Magnon\*). Their major advantage had been that we did not know that we had been fighting them. We had thought we were simply fighting nature and all that that meant. Humans still have so much to learn and so little time to learn it.

(S) Scientists working on the Martian problem from several Directorates have been attempting to discover how long ago the Martians were able to build and pilot their first primitive spacecraft, well enough to travel from Mars to Earth and back again. Based on the initial efforts of those doing back engineering work on Martian machines as well as interviews with hybrids the teams have estimated that the Martians were at least 20,000 years ahead of Earth in terms of primitive spacecraft technology. It is suspected that as far back as this, small manned or rather ‘Martianed’ craft could have made their way to Earth. However, it would be thousands of years before their technology, using the limited resources available, would be able to construct a full fleet of vessels capable of space flight and capable of delivering enough war supplies and large Martian war machines to the surface of Earth to conquer the planet. Nevertheless, scientists are discovering although they did not have the capability for a massive invasion for many years, they were still quite capable of sending out small groups of Martians to “soften up” the planet for future invasions. This was no short-term effort; rather it is one for generations of Martians fully preparing to eventually move what remained of the entire population from Mars to Earth.

(S) After this historic review much of the world’s history will need to be re-written, for what we could not earlier explain or could not understand becomes clear as the hands of the Martians at almost every point in mankind’s “history”. Several discoveries were especially troublesome and were given close inspection by teams of scientists, historians, archeologists and engineers from Committee teams. These teams have been given cover stories, not related to anything Martian, in order to not only keep secret most of this new information from the general public, but to allow the Executive Committee of Twelve the time needed to prepare the public while we develop ways to combat the

enemy. As would be expected, and in fact had been planned, the cover stories developed have begun to make their way into the history books – as they are meant to. Polar exploration, published as a purely human race to the top and bottom of the world, is in fact a series of reconnaissance missions to discover any Martian activity and remove remotely placed Martian tracking devices which are thought to have been sent to Earth in preparation for the expected second massive wave of Martian attacks. We did not know it during the war, but these devices had directed the first Martian attacks by remote control. These devices need to be found and destroyed.

**(MS)** One example of a recent “Martian event” which had to be covered up as such was the now famous 30 July 1908, Tunguska event in the Siberian, Taiga. Reported to be a piece of comet or other such natural space nonsense, it was in reality the first “tracked return” of the Martians to Earth after the Martian War. It is proposed that the spaceship came to Earth for water as well as to test the new Martian homing device once again placed at the pole. The tracking test for the Martians was successful, however, for some reason, not known to this day the Martian machine went out of control and exploded above the boreal forest of Siberia with the force of a very large atomic weapon. It may take years for the Martians to discover what had gone wrong. *When they finally discover the answer and know, by listening to our radio broadcasts, that the people of Earth had not shot their spacecraft out of the sky, they will probably begin their final preparations to once again invade the Earth.* (Revised addition to original text.)

**(C)** There are of course many events in our long history, which will need to be revised or updated in light of Martian documents; some of the more critical ones are now recalled, for it is important that humans have the full story of their days on Earth, not a simplified one taught only to children. It is much better to know the truth than to hide in darkness and fear what was perhaps never there. Many, if not most of these events, will be familiar to most; at least the publicly released information will be familiar. It is the hidden truth behind these “well-known” events, which must now become known.

\*The name Cro-Magnon is derived from the *Abri de Cro-Magnon* rock shelter near Les Eyzies-de-Tayae-Sireuil in the southwest of France where the first finds were uncovered. Cro-Magnon is thought to be an example of one of the oldest known human “*Homo sapiens*” in Europe. Cro-Magnon people are linked to many of the well-known cave paintings. The oldest example of Cro-Magnon is dated from 34,000 to 36,000 BCE. These creatures looked anatomically modern who walked upright, were straight limbed and approximately as tall as modern humans.

#### MARTIAN ‘ICE AGE’ DOCUMENTS

**(S)** Electric documents recovered from two of the Martian command machines, one found in the South of France and a second in Australia (partially destroyed), revealed the Martians had been studying the Earth since at least the end of the last expanding ice age on our planet some 20,000 years ago. From a standpoint of understanding these episodes on Earth one can truly state these scientific studies, produced by the Martians, greatly advanced our understanding of Earth’s past geological and climatological history. Humanity gained this knowledge however at great cost, and one would expect the Martians would not have appreciated the fact they had given the people of Earth scientific information that would have taken generations if not longer to acquire. What we learned about our own planet was fascinating and it will help us understand not only why the Martians had attacked, but how they had attempted to change the Earth’s environment, which in fact is an ongoing concern. It also helps us understand the Martians better knowing how they look at science and discovery. The disturbing aspect of this knowledge comes from the fact the Martians have invested a great deal of time and effort to study and fully understand our planet. These are creatures that plan for the most part exceedingly well and over long time frames unknown to humanity. While we think in terms of years Martians think in terms of millennia.

**(MS)** Because their planet is much cooler than Earth our scientists suspected the Martians are employing methods of cooling the Earth as well as planning on occupying areas in the North and South Polar regions where temperatures are not unlike their home planet. The Martians are also interested in Mars-forming Earth over extended periods of time. Studying Earth's ice ages gives them considerable data on exactly how this may be accomplished. Therefore, it is suggested that as soon as they could get to Earth they made the trip. This information about past and future ice ages on Earth seems to have been the critical starting point for the Martian plan to invade, conquer and occupy Planet Earth. The ice flows on Earth would have made them feel right at home. They had found their new "home" planet.

**(S)** We have confirmed from Martian Electric Documents the last glacial maximum occurred on Earth approximately 20,000 years ago as large ice sheets covered major portions of Asia, Europe, North America and parts of South America. Ice also covered the North Polar Sea, Antarctica, Greenland and much of Baffin Island. Their studies indicated there had been an ice sheet covering most of the Antarctic for at least 20 million years. Structurally speaking the Earth has yet to escape from this most recent prolonged glaciation, which had so devastated much of the Northern Hemisphere and cooled much of the south. During this latest glaciation the Martians discovered the ice sheets expanded and retreated with periods of 40,000 and 100,000 years. Interglacial periods with slightly warming temperatures presently being experienced came in between with the last glacial major advance ending some 10,000 years ago well after the Martians made their first reconnaissance of Earth. Special attention to these Polar Regions by the Martians indicates a likelihood they would use them as bases for any future action directed against Earth forces.

**(S)** From captured Martian documents we have learned the causes for Earth's ice ages were four fold. First, the Sun's energy output is constantly changing in a band of temperatures now referred to as the "Solar Constant." Sunspots seem to be an indication of the high and low output. Many sunspots meant higher energy output while low numbers of sunspots indicated lower solar output and thus lower temperatures on Earth and Mars. (At this time the Sun appears to be in a minimum.) Other factors indicated by the Martian reports creating conditions leading to Earth's ice ages were the tilt of the Earth's axis from 21 to 24-1/2 degrees, the procession of the equinoxes and the elongation of Earth's orbit about the Sun caused by gravitational forces of Jupiter and Saturn. All of these conditions either supported or lowered the amount of solar radiation impacting the Earth's surface. The Martians also learned, based on their studies of Earth and Mars, a great deal of volcanic activity can put much dust and other debris into the atmosphere causing the atmosphere to lower its overall temperature over protracted periods of time by reflecting incoming solar radiation back into space. This information has led the Martians to adapt and deploy seismic devices which had also been used in excavation projects on Mars in a plan to set off as many Earth based volcanoes as possible in order to aid in cooling Earth. These effects have shown great promise, both on the surface of Earth as well as under the oceans where most of the Earth's volcanoes, according to Martian reports, are located (something we had not suspected).

**(MS)** Other causes of cooling indicated by these documents included large meteorite impacts, large substantial forest fires, cut off ocean currents, which normally transport heat from the equator to the poles, and the motion of continents during large "tectonic movements". They also discovered large earthquakes actually affect the orbital motion of the planet and by producing a large number of seismic events at many points on Earth, the Earth may actually move slowly away from the Sun and into a larger orbit around our local star. The Martians have used this information to their advantage as often as they can. As reported above they are actually planning on moving the planet to a colder area of the solar system!

(S) The earliest reliable evidence of Martian atrocities found on Earth can now be stated with confidence to have occurred around 18,000 years ago (16,000 BCE). Archeologists, working for the Executive Committee of Twelve, were able to enter a long overlooked cave recently discovered in the South of France. On the walls of that cave researchers found not only drawings of animals long since extinct, they found what were clearly the earliest known representations of Martians in what appeared to be crudely drawn pressure suits. As the researchers went deeper into the cave complex they came across a find that even so long after the events unfolded was disturbing to the assembled researchers as these beings who had come into contact with Martians were the forefathers of modern man. Over 1000 human remains of primitive men, women and children were found in what can best be described as a large underground room cut out of the natural rock face the size of a small movie theatre. The remains had all shown signs of being butchered like cattle. The possibility ancient Martians had somehow used these ancient humans (primarily blood products) for food was terrifying even though the Martian War has already confirmed the fact the Martians did view humans as a source of food. The bones and seemingly other remains, many with chopping and scraping marks, had been tossed into one large lower level pit after the Martians had finished them off.

(C) On the walls of the cave's main room were the unmistakable markings of the Martian language along with some of the very tools used to dismember and butcher these ancient humans. During the extensive search of the cave it soon became clear all of the heads had been removed and not one was ever found in that cave or in the larger complex later excavated. For whatever reasons these ancient Martians had taken the heads with them when they left. The reason for taking the heads has not been explained.

(C) It is thought that perhaps the actions of these ancient Martians is but one of the reasons Mars in ancient times was considered the god of war by the Romans and others because the Martians had possibly come to Earth beginning thousands of years earlier on a regular bases and the legends of their arrival had been passed down to the Romans. Perhaps some type of religion was created with these creatures in mind. The earlier wars brought to Earth from Mars became Mars the god of war. Checks of ancient writings could help bolster this theory. This effort is in work at this time.

(S) Deeper into the cave complex the teams found even stranger remains. These remains – bones for the most part – gave them pause. They were neither carefully stacked nor butchered, but appeared to have been only partially displaced or used. The bones would suggest that 40 to 45 individuals had been taken to one of the deepest areas of the cave and simply executed. Upon even cursory examination it became clear these were not human remains. They were the remains of a species we have come to refer to as Martian *B* or Grays. Brought along for nothing more than food for the primary Martians the scene suggested these individuals had been simply marched into the cave, killed, and then used at least partially for food. Yet, despite their journey all the way to Earth the Martians seemed to have had little use for their “food supply” as much of the remains were little disturbed after they had been killed. It was speculated with little disagreement among the workers that the Martians who had led them there had found perhaps “a better grade of beef” to fill their needs in the guise of local humans. The world they had intruded upon held plenty of humans even in those ancient times and they were roaming free not needing anything of substance from the Martian overlords to keep alive. It seems that the Grays had simply been disposed of.

(S) Despite the terrible slaughter of ancient humans at Dulux near Chauvet, there were other ancient sites, which could be looked upon with a certain amount of pride. One such discovery was made in an ice filled valley in southern Norway where a group of bodies had been preserved within the frozen soil and ice. It was a most remarkable sight for within the hard soil of the permafrost and ice, researchers found at first four and then eventually 18 bodies. This remarkable find appears to be a snapshot in time as these individuals were all killed at almost the same instant by an avalanche of

ice and rock. When they were excavated researchers found 15 ‘cavemen’ and three dead Martians. Two of the Martians still held ‘heat guns’ in their ‘hands’ as if the avalanche had just recently cut them down.

(S) This had been a fight to the death and a close one as the entire field of combat was no larger than 40 feet in any one direction. Of the 15 dead humans, 12 had terrible burns, yet several appeared to still be fighting even as they died. However, the most remarkable discovery at that ancient battle site was a piece set combat which had been literally frozen in time. Man-on-Martian combat had taken place as one caveman had gotten close enough to drive his stone knife deeply into the body of the luckless Martian just as they were both overcome by the fall of ice and debris. He had held it there even as he died in the snow! It is perhaps not flattering to report this discovery brought up a loud cheer from the excavators when they realized what it represented. The Committee does not hold those researchers in contempt. Humanity had lost too much not to cheer this small ancient victory found in the Norwegian permafrost.

(S) The discovery, estimated to have been some 16,000 years old, indicated to the researchers the Martians must have realized even at that early date that humans would fight for their planet and fight for it to the death if necessary even if they had to use stone knives and ax handles to do it. The Cro-Magnon hunters must have fought with great skill and courage, giving the Martians’ pause. Perhaps this was why it took them so long to make their final desperate decision to risk much on a full-scale invasion of Earth. They knew that despite their advanced weapons the humans would not go quietly into that dark night! “We” would fight to the death and there were a lot more humans than Martians on planet Earth. With this in mind it is expected the Martians would avoid personal hand-to-hand combat as much as possible in any future conflict.

#### OTHER CAVES

(C) In all some 400 caves have been discovered mostly in France, Spain, Germany and Italy, which have some type of prehistoric cave art on the walls and floors. The earliest of these caves so far discovered dates to around 32,000 years ago (30,000 B.C.E.). There are no depictions of Martians in any of the very early caves and there are also no butchered remains. It seems Earth’s primitive inhabitants were free from Martian attack until the ice began to retreat about 18-20,000 years ago. For 10,000 years those who created the intricate cave art fought only the ice, but no Martians. After 18,000 B.C.E. it is difficult to find any of these caves, which were used by ancient humans where at least one depiction of a Martian cannot be found. It is interesting to note no one seems to have used these “art caves” to live in as no signs of long term habitation have ever been found in any of them. These were special places to ancient Cro-Magnon humans who probably worshipped the animals and possibly the Martians depicted on the walls of caves so deep only artificial light would shine. One especially interesting drawing was discovered in a mountainous region of Kohistan. The drawing shows the exact location of many stars as they appeared 12,000 years ago with Earth and Mars drawn with a thick line joining them.

#### ANCIENT BURIAL SITE – 10,000 BCE

(S) The burial site of a 12,000-year-old female was actually found some fifty years ago. And although the discovery of what was reported to be an important shaman in the mid-east was heralded as a great discovery at the time due to the many animal remains buried along with the woman, it was not considered a shocking event. To be honest, it was soon lost within the archaeological community with very little reported to the general public. Even the rather strange remains buried with the female did not cause much of a stir because other than being a rather strange and unknown species (partial

remains) there was no way at the time to classify the “animal.” That was until now. It has now been definitely established the “animal remains” are that of an ancient Martian A. What’s more, both the Martian A and the female healer were buried with great care and respect. They were buried facing each other. Flowers, grains, grasses and tools were laid out between the two “bodies” and it was clear burnt offerings had been part of the burial ceremony. The people who placed them in the grave were giving final respect to both. The woman was not of regular form, having a deformed spine, a shortened left leg, a badly deformed hand, which showed six fingers, a deformed foot showing six toes and a slightly elongated skull. She was fully mature at death, thought to have come around her 45<sup>th</sup> year. She was at most four foot two inches tall.

(C) It has been speculated, and speculation is all it is, the Martian had come to Earth those thousands of years ago to live on Earth. Clearly, he would have flown into the area and may have been seen by these primitive people as coming to them from the sky. Did they believe he was a ‘god’ sent to them and what relation did the Martian have to the very deformed female buried next to him? Those questions have yet to be answered and perhaps it is best we do not have those answers. We do however have the answer to at least one question. In one of the offering jars investigators found a small and very deformed ‘fetus’ looking very much like a cross between an ancient human and Martian A. The best description would fall short, but an octopus with almost human arms and legs would come about as close as one may attempt. Tests have shown that it probably could not have lived long had it been born as many of the internal organs were also deformed or totally missing. It is felt this ‘fetus’ was the end result of a very early Martian attempt to combine their “life material with human life material.” How the combining occurred cannot be ascertained as the remains are not complete enough for such research. One major discovery found at the burial site was an electric dry battery that when “charged” was still able to hold a charge!

#### EGYPT – 6000-2700 BCE

(C) It has been speculated that agriculture was first practiced in or around Egypt between 6000-5000 B.C.E. However, there are insufficient records recorded in baked clay tablets to confirm or deny the practice was invented or introduced to the Nile Valley from ‘outside.’ There are however, two broken tablets, which show primitive grains being planted which have been dated to around 6000 B.C.E. Both of these tablets have the unmistakable markings of Martian language on them as both also show “sky shields” with beams flowing to the ground. The overwhelmingly controversial question is: Did the Martian As or Grays bring the practice of agriculture to the Nile Valley? And if they did for what purpose would they seemingly help humans? And even more controversial: Were these seeds brought to Earth from Mars and are any of them related biologically to the Red Weed so prevalent on Mars? A connection cannot be made at this time.

The scribes of the House of Life found it was a circle of fire that was coming in the sky... It had no head, and the breath of its mouth had a foul odor. Its body was five yards long and five yards wide. It had no voice. Now after some days had passed, these things became more numerous in the sky than ever. They shone more in the sky than the brightness of the heavens, and extended to the limits of the four supports of the heavens... powerful was the position of the fire circles.

The Annals of Thutmose III c. 1450 B.C.E.

(C) After the floor of the Nile Valley was cleared and prepared for barley and other grains the first loosely consolidated villages were established. From this humble beginning urban society grew until around 3200 B.C.E. when local city-states began to emerge. By 3000 B.C.E. a sophisticated hieroglyphic system of writing had been in use and close examination of these very early writings once again show the unmistakable Martian script albeit on a somewhat primitive level.

Finally, by around 2700 B.C.E. the Egyptians had a working and fully developed script in hieroglyphics with what seems to have been revised to remove much of the early Martian influence, but nevertheless still shows some influences of the Martian language. Needless to say, none of this information came to light until we had unmistakable examples of Martian written language acquired during the Martian War. FG

#### THE MINOAN ERUPTION – 1628 BCE

(C) As Committee researchers continued to comb historic records, partially based upon “interviews” and documents gleaned from the Martians, it became clear the Martians had developed technologies far beyond anything we on Earth could dream of. This is understandable considering their longevity and the fact they were able to travel to the Earth.

(S) Centuries earlier the Martians had developed devices which could disrupt solid rock in such a way as to set up eruptive events in volcanoes, massive earthquakes and excavations (canals?). Further study shows that while these devices, once put into place, could advance an eruption or quake event they could not in and of themselves create sufficient energy displacement to produce their own eruption or quake, at least not yet. These advanced devices could only take advantage of natural forces to greatly enhance and speed up a natural event. They may best be described as a softening up technology able to create a situation, which could progress faster than it would have normally been able to occur. This has led to the idea the Martians are able to closely monitor geological events on Mars or Earth in order to take advantage of natural dynamics and stored energy in the rocks. Both of these discoveries are dramatic and fearful to the Committee members. With this newly gained knowledge researchers concentrated on historic geologic events, which had occurred during times when strange craft had been seen in the skies before, during, and if anyone survived – after. One such event, which fell into that category, was the Minoan eruption of 1628 B.C.E.

(C) The Minoan eruption was easily one of the largest volcanic events ever witnessed and recorded by mankind even though very few close enough to witness these events survived to tell the tale. The volcano on the Mediterranean island of Thera or Santorini would inspire many Greek myths; cause great damage in ancient Egypt and was the probable inspiration for Plato’s imaginative tale of Atlantis. The final catastrophic eruptive blast instantly pulverized some 14 cubic miles of Earth destroying most of the island and in its wake destroyed the ancient Minoan Empire.

(C) Captured Martian studies show the volcano on Thera had erupted many times over a period of several hundred thousand years. They had been keeping track of this as well as many other volcanoes for many years and it would be difficult to believe this information had been obtained without direct study and sampling. However, we have yet to locate any reports on previous studies in their extensive electric files. Nevertheless, the Martians appear to have been well versed on the volcano’s history. When the time came, in 1628 B.C.E., they were ready to put their destructive devices into operation. There was a large (for Earth) population centered on the Mediterranean Sea and they could be targeted by a massive eruption. This was to be a test.

(C) Martian reports of the event show a series of earthquakes had been set up months before the major and final eruptive event. These quakes however, though destructive in their own right, did little real damage any distance from their epicenters. What they were meant to do was soften up the rock layers preparing the volcano for its final eruptive event. That massive blast would come in the early morning of 10 March 1628 B.C.E. On that morning the three seismic devices set up to “stimulate” the mountain went off – full power. Before long, great vents of steam and ash woke the mountain from its thousand-year sleep. Ash and volcanic debris began to fall all around the island causing those who had remained after the recent earthquakes to flee. Most would not survive as they had waited too long to escape. Those who did, also reported several strange “sky ships” around the

island the week before it erupted, as well as the day it exploded. Within two hours the second phase began, witnessed by a sailor who recorded “several bright ships of the skies” circled the volcano as it went off. The sailor recorded these bright ships seemed to be flashing “beams of orange light from their shields” at the massive column of ash. Huge pyroclastic flows, which generated several seismic waves (tsunamis), which passed the ships in the Mediterranean, began to impact the communities along the coastal areas.

(C) The final phase would destroy much of the island and bury the sailor who had witnessed and recorded the earlier events. His testimony would be later discovered in a vessel that he must have sealed himself before being overtaken by the final blast. From this point we must rely purely upon Martian descriptions of the final collapse as well as recent local geologic studies. This event saw the entire volcano collapse “as one” into a huge underground chamber which had been partially emptied by earlier eruptions. The collapse drove massive waves of water, which upon contact with the newly developed magma chamber exploded, with a massive black cloud of debris, which moved out of the caldaria at speeds approaching 600 miles per hour! It was this blast which pushed volcanic debris some 90 miles above the Earth’s surface and unleashed a tsunami over 300 feet high throughout the Mediterranean Sea. Upon impact with the shorelines the waves wiped out every community on the coast killing thousands. As an example of its overwhelming strength the wave hit the beach facing cliffs in Crete some 68 miles away ripping 40 feet of rock from the granite cliff face!

(U) Plato would report, “...but at a later time there occurred portentous earthquakes and floods, and one grievous day and night befell them when the whole body... of warriors was swallowed up by the Earth...”

(C) Naturally, historic records of the event are piecemeal, but conservative estimates of the total number of humans killed by this single event run from 1.4 to 1.6 million, mostly by the impact of massive sea waves, and later localized starvation and diseases caused by these destructive events. For the Martians it was a double event. The eruption, which placed so much material into the atmosphere and killed so many humans, had cooled the planet’s atmosphere by fully 2-1/2 degrees for at least two years. Areas as far away as China recorded record cold weather for 2-3 years as well as two full years without a summer. If deaths recorded due to crop failures worldwide were taken into account this Martian event could easily account for an estimated 5 million dead on Earth.

(C) For the Martians, needing a cooler planet to live on, this was perhaps the method they needed to produce a global event. The only problem they seem to have is a limited amount of resources to produce the large number of devices needed to keep the planet cool. They needed many more such devices than they could produce and deploy on Earth at the time, but they are a long planning species and time would not be a factor, at least in 1628 B.C.E.

#### THE PLAGUE OF ATHENS – 430 B.C.E.

(S) One area of Committee study focused on human pandemics, many of which seem to have occurred rapidly and without any satisfactory explanation that is until now. The teams found several examples of massive human die-offs, which could very well have occurred at the hands of the Martians. The researchers focused on ones without explanation and those, which had occurred and spread with great speed. In hindsight we now know the Martians were and are still developing plagues in order to destroy as many humans as possible using their human captures as Ginny pigs before having to actually invade the Earth for an all out war. Not all were successful – the great plague on Earth, mainly from 1348 A.D. to 1350 A.D. known to history as the Black Death – was very successful. The plague of Athens was less successful perhaps because it was an early test effort, restricted to a limited area.

(S) It has been stated the Martians were unaware of Earth bacteria and viruses because these were the simple Earth organisms, which quickly killed their attacking Martians during the Martian War. It is suspected that without any knowledge of these organisms it became their undoing. On the contrary, the Martians are well aware of this type of problem, but their studies and their history on Mars showed none of the Martian bacteria had ever been harmful to Martians. As for the many scout missions to Earth, most of them were conducted by un-Martianed vehicles, small teams of Martians in pressure suits or groups of hybrids directed by Martians who never actually landed on Earth. If they did land they seem to have been completely expendable. The Martians also learned that any bacteria brought on board or brought back to Mars by their scout and supply ships simply died soon after contact with the Martian atmosphere or mutated into a non-lethal strain. For all the Martians knew Earth bacteria could not harm them until they extended their stay on Earth; not so for their targets on Earth.

(U) It was the second year of the Peloponesian War in 430 B.C.E. when plague entered the City of Athens. The disease had begun, according to Thucydides a contemporary historian, in Ethiopia, passing through Egypt and Libya before it attacked the Greek city-states. It is thought to have entered Athens through its port facilities at Piraeus, which was being used as the only supply line for food, and other critical supplies – there being a war on.

(U) It is noted there were many reports throughout the Greek area of “gods in lighted chariots upon the Greek skies” during the war. There were also “sky chariots” reported in Ethiopia where the plague is reported to have originated, as well as reports of “giants among them.”

A bright globe did appear over the city of Athens at midnight near the planet Venus. Brilliantly did the light beam come down to the Earth as those below began to fall and fire did come upon the Earth from the blue globe. For many weeks the globes returned to bring their fire from the sky.

(U) It would not take long for most of the eastern Mediterranean to be infected including the city-state of Sparta. Returning in 429 B.C.E. and 427 B.C.E. the plague was named for Athens due to the large percentage of those killed each time the plague hit, reported to have been upwards of one-third each time, including Pericles the leader of Athens in 429 B.C.E.

(S) Modern studies of this event show the same symptoms were present during this plague as were present for the Black Death plague of 1348/50 A.D. however, on a much lower scale. When a recently discovered tomb was opened some 1000 remains were found dated to between 430 and 426 B.C.E. The tomb located outside of the ancient Kerameikos cemetery near Athens was carefully sampled with the results showing a similar yet apparently weaker version of the *Yersinia pestis bacterium* now known to be a signature attack marker by the Martians on human populations. The plague of Athens of 430 B.C.E. appears to have been an early and somewhat effective test on Earth’s population by the Martians. With this information the Martians continued their work developing even more lethal strains to unleash on Earth.

#### THE BLACK DEATH PLAGUE – 1348/50 A.D.

(S) The Black Death, initiated by an outbreak of bubonic plague, was caused by the *Yersinia pestis bacterium*. Historians have recorded anywhere from 30 to 60 percent of Europe’s population were killed in a very short period of time. At the time the Earth’s human population stood at around 450 million. By the time the plague had done its deadly work 100 million humans lie dead. In Europe it would take some 150 years for the population to recover from this pandemic now known to have been caused by the brutal Martians. This was a very good gauge for the Martians who now had real numbers, which indicated large death rates and data, estimating how many humans they were likely

to encounter in the future struggle for Earth domination and how long it took for Earth to repopulate after a major disaster.

(S) Earlier, in the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> centuries, plagues had hit Justinian before moving on, but it would be years before this attack could be nominally linked to the Martians. 40% of the population of Constantinople died during this plague as the Earth moved into the Dark Ages. It is noted that these recorded incidents of bubonic plague and the bacterium in these cases are practically identical to the one identified as causing the Black Death. Team members do not feel this was only a coincidence. Solid evidence however of Martian involvement in the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> century cases has not been forthcoming. That would not be the case in the Black Death plague.

(S) Researchers have been able to pinpoint the location and attach a reasonable date as to when the Black Death plague began. In an area around Lake Issyk Kul in central China the pandemic was introduced to thousands of marmot who fed on the plague infected foodstuffs that had been scattered around the lake from the air. The marmots then spread the plague to fleas, on to rats and finally to humans. By studying the Earth the Martians learned that merchants, traders and soldiers traveled over caravan routes around and across this area both east and west. It was clear by their studying the movements of the humans; by introducing the disease there they would insure a good world spread of the infection. During the 1330s the plague was carried across a large area and by 1346 it had reached the Crimea. From there all of Europe was open to infection. By 1350 the major work of the plague was done, at least for a while.

(S) Searching for proof of Martian involvement, ancient records were consulted in an attempt to link the Martians to the outbreak. Not really believing such a solid link could be found the teams were surprised to learn of several recorded incidents of strange flying craft both before the 1330s above and around the Lake Issyk Kul area as well as for many years after the plague broke out. The final piece of the puzzle came to light when excavations on the southeastern edge of the lake revealed several small canisters of unknown origin at least they were unknown at the time. Upon close examination the canisters bore the unmistakable markings, initially hard to see, of Martian letters. When tested, after being buried for centuries, they still contained the unmistakable traces of *Yersinia pestis bacterium* – plague. This was the Martian ‘smoking gun’ for the Black Death!

(C) Even though the plague returned time and time again, generally upon each new generation, it was never able to kill as large a population as it had in the mid 14<sup>th</sup> century. (The survivors had gained some immunity which was passed on.) Nevertheless, for the next 300 years over 100 outbreaks of plague epidemics broke out over Europe. In 1603 in London alone some 38,000 fall victim to the disease. Other notable outbreaks included Italy 1629-1631, Seville 1647-1652, the Second Great Plague of London 1665-1666 & the plague of Vienna in 1679.

(S) For the Martians the bubonic plague had done all it could for them. Their enemy on Earth was becoming stronger and less susceptible to their deadly work. They would need even stronger diseases to kill larger numbers of humans. They did not give up searching for ways to greatly reduce Earth’s human population, as we would soon learn.

#### THE LITTLE ICE AGE – 1400-1900

(S) Within the walls of the Executive Committee of Twelve headquarters the Little Ice Age, roughly thought to have been from 1400 to present (1900), is known as the great Martian ice test and for good reason. Earth based studies, and records revealed, along with information ‘acquired’ from Martians as well as hybrids, showed the period now known as the Little Ice Age had been the final Martian testing ground for their attempts to cool Planet Earth’s atmosphere before actually invading. Their work had been successful, therefore it was time to invade the planet and begin full-scale planet-wide efforts to put the Earth into a massive Ice Age. To do this the Martians needed to

take over the planet. It is felt the invasion force sent to Earth during the Martian War was but a vanguard meant to control large areas of Earth, which would allow the Martians to begin extensive and long term cooling operations to transform the planet. They need colder temperatures and they know how to accomplish it.

(S) According to Martian documents their volcanic efforts had begun to have a major effect on Earth's atmosphere around 1250 A.D. when the ice pack in the Atlantic began to expand. By 1300 A.D. Northern Europe was seeing summers where warm weather was not dependable, and in 1315 A.D. there began a period of torrential rain lasting for three years, which is known to have caused the Great Famine of 1315-1317 A.D. Glaciers in Greenland were also advancing at an alarming rate pushing a large population ahead of the advancing ice. In fact, glaciers in North America, Russia and most of Northern Europe were destroying farms and villages. The Swiss Alps were especially active with glaciation. The Norse Colonies in Greenland simply disappeared, thought to have been captured during this period by the Martians.

(U) It was noted that by 1780 people living in Manhattan could walk on the river ice to Staten Island, New York. At the same time sea ice had completely surrounded Iceland extending out to sea for miles. All of their harbors were thus rendered useless. The population of Iceland fell by half at the same time. In 1783 the volcano Laki erupted on Iceland nearly sealing the fate of that nation. Needless to say, there were many reports over Iceland and many other European areas of "ships in the sky." Due to starvation Finland lost fully one-third of its population by the late 18<sup>th</sup> century.

(S) What was also not realized at the time was at least 40 underwater volcanoes were set off by Martian devices set worldwide over a period of some 50 years in the mid-1300s. It is also now known the Martians were able to take advantage of decreased solar activity, which they had been closely monitoring and enhance this natural phenomena with their large volcanic events which placed a great deal of sun blocking debris into the Earth's atmosphere. This effort not only lowered the amount of thermal radiation impacting the Earth's surface by reflecting it back into space it was also responsible for altering several warming ocean currents whose' flows had brought heat from equatorial regions to colder areas of the oceans. If the Martians could discover a way to stop this transfer of heat, as it appeared they had, by any large extent they will have in fact succeeded in transforming the Earth into a truly ice bound planet. Coming en mass to the Earth was the only way to have sufficient control over an extended period of time to make this goal a reality.

(U) We are also looking into the records of a possible early test beginning in 535 A.D. At that time the Northern Hemisphere experienced no summer-like conditions for ten years in a row.

#### THE SHAANXI EARTHQUAKE – 1556

(S) With its historically large population China seems to have garnered special attention from the Martians for many years. After years of study the Shaanxi Province area showed great promise for a massively destructive earthquake. The general area was indeed well served by natural quakes, but not an overly destructive one. There was however, a great potential for a huge destructive event as it was near large population centers crowded with flimsy dwellings as well as near large fault lines. The area became a Martian target.

(S) In 1550 people from several villages in and around the Shaanxi province were reported to have "gone missing". At the same time several officials reported strange cloudlike craft had been seen over the general area, which would be later estimated to have been the center of the 1556 quake. By 1555 some 4,500 people had simply disappeared and at the same time around 200 'sky chariots' had been reported. There were so many unusual incidents reported in the area the central government sent several groups to investigate 'phenomena' in the area. Two of these governmental groups were in Shaanxi when the earthquake hit. One of the teams may have even witnessed the

placement of the devices the day before it hit. That evening government officials reported a strange cloud over central Shaanxi province from which four small blue globes descended to the four cardinal points and “burrowed into the Earth.” It was nightfall as these points had descended, but Chinese officials immediately sent out teams to attempt to locate any of the blue globes. None were found and the teams returned to their base. The next day the quake exploded in Shaanxi.

(U) It was 4:50 a.m. local time on 23 January 1556, when the Shaanxi earthquake hit. There was no warning. The center of the massive quake came near the cities of Huarian, Huayin and Weinan in the Wei River Valley. On the Professor Thomas scale of earthquake intensity it would have come up to an 8.9 – a Great Quake. In all, an area of 520 square miles was nearly completely destroyed as upwards of 60% of the population were killed in the area due mostly to the shaking, which caused landslides. At the time most of the people lived in man-made caves, called yaodongs that had been cut into loess cliffs. It would be in those hand-cut caves carved into dust deposited and compacted loess where most of the people lost their lives as massive landslides buried tens of thousands. All of the buildings in Huarian, Huayin and Weinan were flattened. Crevices opened up on the ground, some as deep as 70 feet. When the shaking was done, after lasting for at least two minutes, some 830,000 people lie dead. Disease and starvation would claim an additional 400,000 lives.

(C) Having witnessed the terror of that day came a single report which up until this time had been ignored or put down as being from the mind of a governmental official who had been so traumatized by the quake that he was hallucinating or simply mad. History would show that he was not insane and had reported what he had seen quite well.

As I pulled myself from the rubble of what had been the central administration building I looked towards the north. The destruction was complete as not a building was standing. There was much dust choking the air and fires had begun to burn in several areas. The day's new light had just begun as I saw a massive gray cloud, which did not move as with the soft winds. The cloud descended from the sky to a point on the ground not 200 feet from my prostrate position. As the dust cleared [a bit] from a small wind which did not disturb the gray cloud I could clearly see that the cloud had come upon a group of people who had themselves been buried, but were now able to free themselves. The cloud seemed to completely cover the group, which I would estimate at 400 people. Within five minutes the cloud ascended leaving an area of debris completely devoid of people. They had completely vanished from the Earth as if the sky had opened up to consume them. Searchers could find no one in the area.

(C) This report was the only firsthand account of humans being taken on that deadly day however, there were many more reports of strange craft flying around the devastated areas. Clearly the deadly hands (so to speak) of the Martians were firmly fixed upon the work done at Shaanxi. For Mars it had been a good day for they had created the deadliest earthquake on record for Earth. This quake had been felt some 1200 miles from the epicenter!

(U) For the official Chinese records of the Jiajing Emperor of the Ming Dynasty the event was recorded as the Jiajing Great Earthquake. The report was dramatic, but did not report any Martians, but it did report some strange clouds.

In the winter of 1556, an earthquake catastrophe occurred in the Shaanxi and Shanxi Provinces. In our Hua County, various misfortunes took place. Mountains and rivers changed places and roads were destroyed. In some places, the ground suddenly rose up and formed new hills, or it sank abruptly and became new valleys. In other areas, a stream burst out in an instant, or the ground broke and gullies appeared. Huts, official houses, temples and city walls collapsed all of a sudden. *The cloud's stood still. The people near deep gray clouds walked upon them to be lost and never found.*

(S) On 3 July 1909 a team of investigators made what can only be described as another fantastic discovery. While setting up devices to monitor the area for seismic activity the team picked up what was reported to be “a series of low grade harmonic vibrations north of the original epicenter.” Using maps developed from descriptions by eyewitnesses of the event and following the vibration, team members from Directorate J were able to locate and excavate one of the Martian seismic devices. This was the second such device located. The first was located around the area of the San Francisco event in 1906. Incredible as it may seem, the ancient Martian device was still putting out waves of energy, albeit at a much reduced level than could do any harm, nearly 350 years after the Shaanxi earthquake of 1556. As was the case in 1906 the ‘smoking gun’ was still smoking!

(S) As the Committee continued to explore records and sites another pattern emerged which was most disturbing, but with the knowledge gained from the Martian War was not too surprising. Throughout written human history and probably well before the invention of writing, humans, at times in large numbers, simply disappeared without any trace. Although it cannot be stated with absolute certainty these mysterious events were probably all linked to Martian abductions certainly there is enough data to be found to link more than a few of these extraordinary events to the Martians. Related to many of these events we would read of sky chariots or large cloudlike craft seen before the abductions or other events thought at the time to have been from natural causes. They have also been related to reports of “gods” coming to Earth and contacting humans. Since we have acquired samples of Martian writing many of them may now be directly linked to Martian attacks.

#### THE ROANOKE MYSTERY – 1587/90

(C) The story of the lost colony of Roanoke had always been a mystery and one, which is well known as such to all. Many are able to recite the details of that lost group of 90 men, 17 women and 7 children. Only one small detail was left out of the general telling and that was a single item found at the site not too many years after these people disappeared. The item eventually found its way into the British Museum in London with a small card in front, which reported to curious viewers that it was a “native American curio.” That is to say, not British made. That item and card have since been removed and the item now has different presentation place in America at Grover’s Mill, New Jersey, in the Martian Museum.

(U) It is not generally known that an earlier group had attempted to settle the area in 1585 and all of them disappeared as well before the second group arrived in 1587. It was reported that this first group had been killed by local hostile natives but deeper investigation into the matter has concluded their disappearance had nothing to do with any local tribe.

(U) In 1587 the group, which would colonize Roanoke Island as a business venture, left from England to arrive on the coast of what would eventually become North Carolina. They had been organized and sent to the ‘New World’ by Walter Raleigh under the auspices and investors of the Virginia Company. These people represented the first British attempt to colonize the “New World” as the Vikings had indeed been the first to set up small villages some 500 or more years earlier. Led by John White, said to be a “gentleman of London,” the group began to set up their small colony on Roanoke Island. It was tough going in their new land as food and other supplies became scarce. Desperate for help and reinforcement it was decided that a man named Simon Fernader originally from Portugal and colony leader John White would return to England for more supplies as well as possibly more colonists. He left a mere ten days after the birth of his granddaughter, Virginia Dare. She became the first known American of European decent born in the New World.

(U) When John White arrived in England he found his nation was once again at war with Spain. Because of the war and other factors he was forced into national service for the duration of the conflict and was unable to acquire a ship and return to the colony for three years. Finally, on 18

August 1590 he arrived at the Roanoke colony, yet he found the colony completely deserted. Searching the colony and then the entire island with the re-supply ship's crew no living or dead colonist could be found. Most disturbing was the fact that all of the personal belongings of every one of the colonists were left as if "the people simply disappeared into thin air." There was no sign of violence. One clue was to be found carved into a prominent tree – CRO was all that could be deciphered, the rest had been too degraded to read. The word "CROATOAN" was however, carved on a prominent post of the deserted fort.

(U) With this information, White and a group of men sailed to a nearby island known as Croatoan in a desperate attempt to locate any members of the colony. This is thought to be the area now known as Hatteras Island. No trace of any of the remaining 112 men, women or children was ever found including little Virginia Dare. Rumors would soon place the blame for the missing colonists on local native attacks, but in reality no such evidence was ever uncovered. The natives reported that they had simply disappeared one night! ("The blue light of the sky.") For the most part they had stayed away from the small deserted community fearing the "tall gray ghosts who had come one day to the new comers," would return for them. The men searched until the weather turned bad and White was forced to abandon his desperate search, which had included several local islands where the colonists may have gone. No one on the "rescue mission" wanted to stay over the winter in America. He returned to Plymouth, England, on 24 October 1590 never knowing where his family or other colonists had gone. White died three years later.

(S) While this event was reviewed by Committee members, the "curio" was noted and soon located by members who brought the small thin square item with the blobs of metal and glass on it to engineers working on the Martian problem. Although the small four-inch square 'curio' was cracked it was clearly still all there. It did not take long for the engineers to slide the item into a holding panel on one of the Martian machines. It was not a perfect fit, but when it was finally slid into place it lit up even though nothing else happened. This had clearly been part of a Martian communications or energy device, which had been discarded by the Martians as they captured every member of the small lost colony of Roanoke. Their fates had been sealed by an enemy they had no way of knowing had existed nearly 300 years before the Martians conducted their first major attack on planet Earth. What the Martians did to those people can only be guessed at. But if the history of these creatures can be a guide they were used for inhuman experiments as well as nourishment. It is also noted that this area is still well known for sightings of aerial craft of unknown origin as if the area is still being quietly observed from above.

#### GALILEO GALILEI – 1614

(C) Galileo Galilei is well known for what he saw through his primitive hand-made telescope based on a design by Dutch eyeglass designer Hans Lipperscher. He was the first telescopic observer of Mars. What he is not known for is what he saw later, wrote about, and never meant to have published. His hidden notes on "ships of the skies from the god Mars" have never been published before because they were kept in storage at the Vatican library, but they revealed a good deal of observational information at an early stage about Mars. Much of what he saw he simply could not explain. His work had already sent churchmen and the approved 'intellectuals' of his day into turmoil. What he did not publish could very well have caused the general public, weakly educated if at all as they were at the time, and held hostage by powerful church forces into utter panic. He had discovered what he thought was evidence of intelligence on Mars! It could very well have caused him to be put to death.

(C) He was prepared to show his discovery to a group of professors at Padua University. With bibles in their hands they refused to even peer through the lens, fearing that Galileo could be

right. There could be signs of life on Mars yet the church leaders would have none of it. In 1633 69-year-old Galileo was summoned to Roma and ordered not to discuss what he had seen at the glass. Among other 'directives' the church officials ordered he should state that the Sun went around the Earth. As he said the words he knew to be nothing but religious propaganda he whispered, "*Eppure si muove!*" – "And yet it moves!" Galileo was then placed under house arrest in order to prevent his discussing what he had seen of Mars.

(U) It should also be noted when examined closely his telescope, although crude (by our standards) as far as the body of the tube is concerned, the lens used were of the finest quality. In fact, the optics used by Galileo was well beyond the quality that is thought to have been available until this century!

#### THE LONDON 'AIR' CRAFT – 1742

(U) One old confirmed report of an aerial craft now thought to have been a Martian reconnaissance vehicle was sighted and reported by an individual who was no less than a member of the Royal Society of London. (Formally known as the Royal Society of London for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge, it was founded in November of 1660.) His name was redacted from the report as his family is still well situated within the "ruling class" in England. What caught the attention of investigators was this sighting over London, England, occurred on the evening of 16 December 1742, well before humans could fly anything other than small toy balloons. The member was crossing St. James Park going home after a meeting of the Society when he looked up at the clear night sky to see a large bright object "moving slowly" with what he described as a "flame coming out the back." In a later report to the Society he would put his observations on the record.

...a light arose from behind the trees and houses, to the south and west, which at first I thought was a rocket, of large size. But when it rose 20 degrees, it moved parallel to the horizon, and waved like this (he draws an undulating line) and went on in the direction of north by east. It seemed very near; its motion was very slow. I had it for about half a miles in view. A light flame was turned backward by the resistance the air made to it. From one end it emitted a bright glare and fire like that of a burning charcoal. That end was a flame like bars of iron, and quite opaque to my sight. At one point, on the longitudinal frame, or cylinder, issued a train in the shape of a tail of light more bright at one point on the rod or cylinder; so that it was transparent for more than half of its length. The head of this strange object seemed about half a degree in diameter, and the tail near three degrees in length.

(S) It was noted by a Committee researcher who had put this report together that the first time man flew a large enough balloon was in 1783, some 41 years AFTER this sighting over London. This craft could not have been manned by any human! It must have been a Martian craft sizing up an area of the world teeming with humanity. We all remember of course that London would later receive special attention during the Martian War. The Society and its over 1000 'Fellows' now act as a scientific advisory group to the Committee as well as playing an active role in the research of the Martian Problem. Their own scientific files are presently being reviewed for possible clues to any as yet unknown Martian activity. (There are now several records of such events.)

#### THE WATER CLOUDS – 1850

(C) It was not too surprising to discover that Martians were sending ships to Earth in order to acquire large amounts of water for transport back to Mars. Researchers found many historic reports of large cloudlike ships seen hovering over bodies of water – usually lakes – taking on water from large tube like devices dropped into the lakes as well as some rivers. Needless to say, they would never be able to acquire nearly enough water to support their population on Mars. As seen

from the historic perspective these water missions were only stopgap measures as they prepared to take the whole planet Earth – water and all.

(C) One of the more interesting reports of “water clouds” comes from South America and Lake Titicaca located between Bolivia and Peru during July of 1850. For days local cowboys had reported seeing strange clouds around the La Paz area. What made these clouds different than others they were used to seeing was the fact these 3-400 foot long ‘clouds’ moved in directions not always with the wind. At times these clouds would also seem to be “bathed in steam” as they floated around the lake. It was also clear to witnesses that these objects seemed to have a denseness well beyond normal clouds. One report mentions “regular clouds impacting against the water clouds and rolling off!” Clearly these were not “regular clouds.”

(C) The final cloud sighting that month was truly the most spectacular. On the morning of July 14 a group of clouds reported to be “a set of pearls lined up as if waiting a turn” appeared over the far southern end of Titicaca. In total 55 “pearls” came in from the west and in turn floated down to very near the surface of the lake from which a “funnel” appeared. Each of the clouds in turn spent around 10-15 minutes near the surface of the lake before slowly and silently floating away towards the west. By noon that day the “string of pearl water clouds” had finished their work by the lake. Within minutes the final cloud rose and was gone out of sight.

(S) It must also be reported that several individuals on or near the lake attempted to get closer to the clouds as they hovered over the lake. However, most soon discovered the error in that decision as steam and heat drove most, but the very determined away. This was not the case for four fishermen who had seen the heat and steam. Taking heavy blankets with them these men continued to sail very close to one of the water clouds, covered with the water soaked blankets for protection. Witnesses on shore saw the small boat enter a fog-covered area near the water cloud. None of these men were ever seen again. Their boat was likewise never found, however, one of the blankets almost torn in half was later found, having washed up on shore – it was soaked with blood!

#### THE KRAKATOA EVENT – 1883

(S) For the Martians the eruption of Krakatoa in 1883 was the final pre-invasion eruption event and it proved to be very successful in not only cooling the Earth’s atmosphere, but in the loss of human life, directly caused by the eruption. For at least five years before the final eruption seismic activity in connection to Krakatoa had been quite intense. Along with these events locals had been reporting missing fishermen in numbers not seen for years. There were also almost monthly reports of strange lights in the skies around the volcano as well as along coastal villages within sight of Krakatoa. One major earthquake, which occurred on 10 October 1882, had been felt as far away as Australia.

(U) On 18 May 1883, fishermen from Ketimbang in Sumatra, reported “shields of bright metal flew around the volcanic island” at 9 p.m. and at around 1 a.m. the next morning “small blue stars fell to the ground on Krakatoa.” Fearing the ‘gods’ had somehow been angered the men sailed back to port to report what they had seen. Two days later the ground began to shake as steam vents opened on Krakatoa. Within hours eruptions of ash had reached 20,000 feet as explosions went off which were heard in Jakarta some 100 miles away. By nightfall bright red volcanic fountains were visible as were three “yellow sky shields” which seemed to be observing the events on the island.

(U) For a while the volcano slowed its eruptive events, but by mid June loud explosions were once again coming from the island. Quakes from these events were now being felt as far away as Java as large masses of pumice began to be reported by ships in the Java Straits. In mid August H. J. G. Ferzenaar landed on the island to acquire a firsthand account of the destruction so far developed. He found the ash to be two feet thick and very warm. Travel was difficult as all of the vegetation had

been destroyed as had all of the bird life. As the next eruption began Ferzenaar ran with his team to the two small boats they had left close to the island. Almost as soon as the men reached their two craft they were overwhelmed by a sulfur smelling fog bank which was so thick the men in one boat could not see the other boat only yards away. Within 30 minutes the boat with Ferzenaar on board was clear of the fog however, the second boat never exited the fog bank. Neither the small boat nor the men onboard were ever seen again.

(U) On 24, 25 and 26 August huge black clouds of ash pushed at least 20 miles high including a period of several hours in which the eruptions were virtually continuous with powerful explosions recorded every 10 minutes on the 26<sup>th</sup>. Small tsunamis were now being pushed towards the shores of Sumatra and Java 25 miles from the volcano.

(U) 27 August saw the most destructive volcanic eruption in recent Earth history at local times 05:30, 06:44, 10:02 and 10:41 a.m. massive explosive eruptions took place on Krakatoa, which nearly completely destroyed the island. The four enormous explosions were so violent that they were physically heard some 3000 miles away on the island of Rodriquez near Mauritius in the Indian Ocean. Islanders thought a ship had fired its cannon in the harbor. These four blasts were also heard in Perth Australia 2,200 miles away. Each blast blew out huge tsunamis that were over 100 feet high as they collided on shore. These waves would claim at least 37,000 people according to the Dutch government but the death toll must have surely been at least 120,000 or more as many settlements were wiped out on the coasts facing the volcano.

(U) Amazingly, the atmospheric pressure pulse from the largest blast radiated away from Krakatoa at 675 miles per hour – faster than the speed of sound! This pressure wave raced around the world for five days circling the Earth seven times. Some 4 to 5 cubic miles of Earth had been explosively pulverized by the eruption sending it out to cover an area 420,000 square miles with ash.

(S) The Martians had done their homework well as so much sulfur dioxide and other material had been deposited into the atmosphere that the Earth's atmosphere fell by 2.2 degrees F on average for the next five years! They had successfully continued the Little Ice Age, but in order to take advantage of these global effects they needed to come to Earth in mass.

#### CONTINUOUS OPERATIONS

(S) Members of the Committee believe many more historic and destructive encounters by humans with Martians remain to be discovered. These events are far too numerous to list in any one report, and as time goes on more and more of these encounters are expected to come to light. However, as interesting and critical as these revelations are to understanding our long history of contact with the Martians, the real purpose of these historic investigations must be to understand what lengths the Martians will go to achieve their goals and what future attacks of these kinds are to be expected. These studies must bring knowledge humans can use to help defeat the Martians when next they attack Earth. We must know the enemy at all levels in order to defeat them and their contacts with humans in past years are the keys to understanding their future efforts on Earth. Several historic incidents with potential Martian connections have been identified which are presently being investigated by Committee members. Many more will be reviewed as events progress.

END

**V**  
**Planet Mars and Martian Astronomy**  
 Directorates F & K

Planet Mars  
 (U) Comparison Characteristics – Mars/Earth (*updated*)

	<u>MARS</u>	<u>EARTH</u>
Average distance from Sun	141.3 million miles	92.9 million miles
Length of day	24 hours, 37 minutes	23 hours, 56 minutes
Length of year (orbital)	687 (Earth) days	365.24 days
Aphelion	154,884,580 miles	94,600,000 miles
Perihelion	128,445,610 miles	91,300,000 miles
Surface gravity	0.38 (Earth)	1.00
Diameter	4,210 miles	7,926 miles
Equatorial radius	2,110.6 miles	3,963 miles
Polar radius	2,098.2 miles	3,947 miles
Apparent magnitude	+1.8 to -7.9	n/a
Average surface temp.	-9 degrees F.	69 degrees F.
Moons	2 (small)	1 (large)
Escape velocity	3.2 miles per second	7.0 miles per second
Surface area	0.28 Earths	1
Volume	0.15 Earths	1
Mass	0.11 Earths	1
Axial tilt	25 percent	23-1/2 percent
Atmospheric pressure	6.4 millibars	1 bar
Atmospheric gases		
Carbon Dioxide (CO <sub>2</sub> )	96.5%	0.03%
Nitrogen	1.8%	78.1%
Argon	1.5%	0.9%
Oxygen	0.1%	20.9%
Water vapor	0.06%	1.6%

(U) Captured Martian maps of Mars, Earth and star charts have been included in the appendix to this report. Much of this data is new and of Martian sources and as such has not been verified, or can be, by Earth observers. However, there is no reason to believe that the information is inaccurate in any form.

(U) For many years our best scientific minds failed to agree on the general surface conditions to be found on Mars. There was no consensus, until after the war, that Mars was even inhabited, which clearly points to the absolute impoverished body of scientific information we had on the second nearest planet to Earth. (Venus's orbit takes it closer to the Earth than Mars.) Most agreed however, that with the thin veil of reliable information we did possess that Mars would prove to be a very unfriendly place for any advanced life forms from Earth. Vegetation seemed to be the only form most would agree upon which could possibly survive on the surface. DLT

(C) Even when canals were spotted by Italian Professor Giovanni Schiaparilli in 1877 during a close approach between Earth and Mars and examined in detail by Professor Percival Lowell from his observatory in Flagstaff, Arizona, and confirmed in 1889 by astronomer Charles A. Young, doubt about intelligent life on Mars lingered. As reported earlier the latest information shows there are four primary areas (domed cities) on the surface of Mars presently occupied by Martians: *Hellas Regio* (East and West), *Chryse Planitia*, and *Australis Thalus*. There is also a very large above ground rocket launching facility at *Tharsis Montes*. Professor Lowell and others were able to show that Mars was not a world with sustainable oceans, but one in its death throes. Its permanent oceans and seas have long since dried in the thin atmosphere. The majority of its available water is thought to be locked in its polar caps or ice fields. These caps are melted in the spring and summer months in order to transport the life giving fluid to crops and inhabitants along the equatorial regions. From there it is transported by canal to the four ancient above ground Martian cities. The cities themselves are surrounded by lush growing regions of red vegetation beyond which one finds only desert. Seasonal color changes were reported during the 1892 and 1894 oppositions, a clear indication of extended surface vegetation. Small dark patches appear to be oases but it is not known if these oases are populated or simply unused wetter areas. RMG

(S) First observation data on Mars comes from ancient Egyptian astronomers dated from 1534 B.C.E. By that period the Egyptians had identified the familiar retrograde motions of the planet. Mars is also drawn on the ceiling of the tombs of several pharos including Seti I and Ramses II. Clearly the Egyptians for many years have identified with planet Mars. The planet was worshipped as a god, but this may be a misunderstanding – the Martians themselves may have been the ones thought to have been gods. The modern city of Cairo seems to have served as a special place for the Martians long past. This was shown during the recent war as the Martians refused to use their weapons on any structures in this ancient city. AE

(C) The secular cooling that must someday overtake our planet has already gone far indeed with our neighbor. Its physical condition is still largely a mystery, but we know now that even in its equatorial region the midday temperature barely approaches that of our coldest winter. Surface temperatures run from a low of  $-87^{\circ}$  C during the Martian winters at the Poles to a high of  $-5^{\circ}$  C in the summer seasons at the equator. Its air is much more attenuated than ours, its oceans had shrunk [to little or nothing], and its slow seasons change huge snowcaps gather and melt about either pole. Being some 1-1/2 times as far from the Sun as the Earth, the planet receives only 43% of the solar radiation available to our planet. That last stage of exhaustion, which to us is still incredibly remote, has become a present-day problem for the inhabitants of Mars. HGW

(S) The Martian moon Phobos appears to have a strange orbital path. It seems to be gradually lowering its orbit. If this continues it will certainly impact the Martian surface or break up into a ring of material in low Martian orbit. This could indicate the moon was recently captured by the planet. Other workers are investigating the possibility that the moon is not a natural body, but an artificial body constructed in orbit around the planet.

(C) The largest known volcano in the solar system is located on Mars. This shield volcano named *Olympus Mons* (Mount Olympus) is 27km above the surface. Thought to be extinct this mountain is over three times higher than Mount Everest. The largest natural canal known as *Agathadaemon* is over 4,000km long and as deep as 7km. For the Martians the 700km long canal *Ma' adim Vallis* was of great importance as it was the longest natural canal used by the Martians to transport water before they began to build artificial canals. There is evidence of massive flooding along the *Ma' adim Vallis*.

(U) Mars, the fourth planet from the Sun is named after Mars the Roman god of war. It is called the “Red Planet” due to its distinctive reddish color thought to be a result of large amounts of iron oxide (rust) on its surface. Surface features are a result of volcanic activity, impact craters and

water erosion. Although there are deserts and valleys there are no equivalent mountains or mountain ranges as on Earth other than volcanoes. Mars is the only other planet in the solar system known to harbor liquid water in the past and for short periods of time now on its lowest surfaces. Large scale seas and oceans must have covered large areas of Mars in past epochs.

(U) Based upon close examination of at least one known Martian meteorite at least some of the surface of Mars appears to be composed primarily of basalt not unlike the volcanic basalts found on Earth (and possibly the moon). There is certainly some geologic activity on Mars. The *Athabasca Valles* where large sheet-like lava flows have been suspected have also shown bright flashes at times thought to be of a volcanic nature. *Cerberus Fossal* area also shows what could be very fresh lava flows. Centered on *Cerberus Palus* one may find a small sea or large lake of frozen ice which appears to be semi-permanent.

(U) Close and continuous observation shows the largest known dust storms in the known solar system occur on Mars. These storms may form over small areas only to expand to massive size that can within months cover the entire planet. These storms appear most likely to occur when the planet is closest to the Sun and do increase the overall atmospheric temperature. The Martians appear to be most active on the surface at these times despite the large dust storms. With all we can discover mainly from Martian electric documents the surface of Mars in past epochs was significantly better able to support advanced life forms than it is able to do at this time. Lack of shielding from surface impact of ultraviolet radiation is also a factor in preventing full use of its surface.

#### MARTIAN ASTRONOMY

(C) A great deal of information not only about Mars and Earth had been obtained from Martian Electric Documents. Much has been learned about the general state of the Solar System and space in general. This information about the vastness of the Universe in the long run was perhaps the greatest unintentional 'gift' we received from the Martians. To say the least mankind certainly had no concept of just how grand the universe truly is. Conventional wisdom poor as we now know it to be, looked upon our Milky Way as the whole. We have a rather extended view at this time by way of advanced Martian astronomy, which, incredible as it may be to accept and understand, shows that our Milky Way is, but one of quite literally 'billions' of galaxies in what appears to be an ever expanding universe. The data from Martian astronomy has given Earth a quantum leap of information about our place in the universe, which is perhaps as humbling an experience as war with the Martians had been. Mankind's place in the universe has suddenly become greatly reduced, at least in the minds of studied man. In reality nothing has changed other than man's perceptions of himself.

#### THE OTHERS

(MS) At this point it should not be too surprising to learn that Martians have written about other species not from Mars that they refer to as "the others." Certainly much more information needs to be gathered about "the others" which is underway at this time as more Martian Electric Documents become translated and made available to classified researchers. No official reports on 'others' has been released to the general public, but a slow general release of such information is expected to be the best approach considering the shock the people sustained when only one other species (Martian) became general knowledge. However, no general panic or concern was evident when local individuals became aware of the Martian until they become aggressive. We should begin with reports that only speculate on the possibility of life on other worlds and then speculate on other planets orbiting other stars. Slow release is the key.

## PLANET VULCAN CONFIRMED

(U) Several times during the 19<sup>th</sup> century Earth astronomers reported they had spotted and tracked an intra-Mercurial planet naming it Vulcan. On 26 June 1819, Dr. Gruihuisen wrote that he had seen “two small spots, round, black and unequal in size.” This was the first Earth based report of such a possible planet. On 26 March 1859, Dr. Lescarbault of Orgeres, France, first observed a moving astronomical body on or near the Sun for 1-1/4 hours. Dr. Leverrier, then Director of the Paris Observatory and Earth-based co-discoverer of the planet Neptune, visited Dr. Lescarbault in order to check on his observations, calculations, and background. He did this with great skepticism and even less enthusiasm. However, Dr. Leverrier was satisfied with the interview and concluded that an intra-Mercurial planet had been discovered by Dr. Lescarbault. He computed its mass to be 1/17<sup>th</sup> that of the planet Mercury, its orbit calculated out by the Martians translates to 19 Earth days and being so close to the Sun its name, Vulcan, is for the ‘God of Fire’. In 1878 Professor James Watson of the University of Michigan and later director of Washburn Observatory at the University of Wisconsin also observed a small body near the Sun inside of Mercury’s orbit. Another astronomer during 1878 who saw the planet was Professor Rudolf Wolf, Director of the Bern Observatory and an expert on Sun spots. That was the last verifiable observation of this body to date and therefore its existence could not be verified by other Earth based astronomers.

(U) Confirmation of the existence of Planet Vulcan has come from electric documents discovered in one of their flying machines as part of an electric navigational map of the solar system. Martian records indicate they have flown to both Venus and Mercury and it was during these flights the Martians discovered and verified that Vulcan existed. It is not clear if these flights are automatic or ‘manned’ by Martian crews. They have taken ‘electric photographs’ of this small planet, however none have as yet been discovered in any of the captured Martian Electric Documents. Nevertheless, the body is said to be no more than 700 miles in diameter, made mostly of nickel and iron and rotates once every six hours. Surface temperatures are said to be at around 1700 degrees f. It is reported to orbit at around 0.1 astronomical units from the Sun (9.3 million miles). As of this time we have no method of verifying these details, however they must be assumed to be accurate.

(U) From captured Martian Electric Documents it is now known there are nine primary planets orbiting the Sun and if their documents can be taken at face value, many thousands of mini-planets could be in orbit around the Sun at or beyond the orbit of Neptune. It is expected that as translations become available there will be many more new discoveries about our Solar System as well as the galaxy in general.

## ANDROMIDA

(U) Martian documents indicate the nearest large galaxy is the Andromida ‘nebula’, said to be around twice the size of our Milky Way Galaxy and some two million light years away. They referred to this galaxy as one of a ‘local group’ of around 7 to 8 galaxies. Earth based equipment is only able to resolve this ‘galaxy’ as a cloud, but in the future we expect to be better able to ‘see’ this galaxy. Documents also state there are “many hundreds of billions” of these galaxies in the universe as well as several different types of galaxies in many different shapes and sizes.

END

**VI**  
**Back Engineered Martian Technology**  
Directorate E

Hellecite

(C) Spectral analysis of the dark glass used on several areas of Martian equipment shows it to be an unknown composition not found on Earth. The spectral signature seems to match (at least generally) a low lying area of Mars in the *Hellas Planitia* region, near one of the final above surface occupied areas on Mars. Now known as hellecite, this mineral is used by the Martians on their heat shields to protect their craft from frictional heating as they enter Earth's atmosphere. Tests show that this mineral, when used in its solid opaque form to shield, can protect a surface from frictional heat up to 6000 degrees. It is a volcanic mineral, but is only found in one region of Mars. Tests made to reproduce this mineral on Earth have so far proven impossible.

(C) It has been suggested this mineral is also being used by the Martians to cover large areas of the Polar Regions on Mars in order to melt the ice, which is then transported via canals, which are also covered over by this mineral in its transparent glass form, towards their inhabited areas. The opaque mineral when put into a powder configuration can be sprayed on to ice, which will readily melt. When used in its transparent glass form it will allow heat to pass through and some 99% of this heat will be retained for up to 5 weeks and slowly cooling over many months.

(S) This mineral is also used in some wiring within Martian spacecraft, but its method has yet to be ascertained. It is known however that electric current, when passed through copper can be fully shielded by this mineral. Also, when light is formed on one end of the mineral it passes through to the other end, no matter how long the mineral is, and loses little or no energy even if the mineral is twisted in any direction one may wish to name.

Heat-Ray

(MS) Detailed study of the Martian Heat-Ray at Ealing and South Kensington laboratories brought the disasters publicized in the newspapers without great results at the time. These deaths did not end our examinations of these devices. Late developments have indicated a central core element within the devise somehow amplifies the available energy source to exponential levels creating an almost Sun-like temperature upon contact with the target. It is fully expected that future investigations will reap great results. The Tesla teams have made a good deal of progress in this area and it is expected just such a device will be deployed when and if the Martians should return given enough time to fully develop these devices. As of this writing workers have been able to turn these devices on, but have been unable to control the direction or power output.

Electric Documents

(S) Martian documents, including maps and photos, are all kept in electric 'reading files'. These documents can be read by sending a 'file' to a photo-electric screen. As of this time we have not located any devices which will allow these 'files' to be printed thus in order to obtain 'hard copy' we must photograph each screen-page separately. Nevertheless, we expect that in the near future we will be able to print these files as we adopt Martian technology to our devices.

## Computing Devices

(C) Nearly all of the Martian electric devices seem to have the capability to be used as computing (tabulating) devices. There are many computing functions imbedded within these devices of which we are just now beginning to understand. Back-engineering should afford the opportunity to duplicate these devices for our own purposes. Certainly these computing devices are used to control many functions of their craft and working machines. It is known they are used to remotely control a number of devices.

## Anti-gravity

(C) It is perhaps too early to use the term “anti-gravity”. However, the Martians do seem to be able to dampen the effects of gravity and related fields within a small radius outside as well as within their space craft. This work continues and appears to be controlled by either a computing device or “hands on” by the operator of the craft or device.

## Aero Flight

(C) Martian Flying Machines do not deploy any of the ‘usual’ aero-surface devices we have come to expect on any flying craft used to fly in an atmosphere. Generally speaking Martian flying technology cannot be related to Earth-based aerial craft at this time. However, future efforts developed from back-engineered flying machines are expected to be of great value to the development of future human aerial craft. Plans are also underway to fly a number of Martian craft.

## Rocket engines

(C) Small and very simple rocket engines have been used by Martians deployed by their aerial craft, but as of this writing our own engineers have yet to discover the secrets of their deployment. These engines seem to be very simple in design and construction, yet are very powerful when deployed.

## Fuels/Fuel cells

(S) Fuel cells – produce electric energy and drinking water, hydrogen and oxygen for fuel. Fuels used to power their spacecraft are of a radio-active nature which emits powerful energy rays converted to proportional power. However, there must be another fuel or energy source of which we have yet to discover as these fuel cells do not generate sufficient power to thrust a craft to the levels required for sustained flight. We are missing something quite basic in relation to the power and control of their craft in this area. Fuel cells must be considered no more than auxiliary to flight power.

## Plastics

(C) Plastics appear to be used quite extensively onboard Martian spacecraft. They are very strong, resist heat and are non-conductive of electrical current flow of both AC and DC. Their light weight construction replaces many areas which on Earth would be constructed of woods or metals. They also seem quite capable of being used for insulation of electric devices and wires.

## Geo-devices

**(MS)** The Martians appear to have deployed at least two different geo devices. The main difference seems to be the strength of the units designed to effect large or small areas depending upon the need. The devices can be placed, usually in sets of three or four, at any location on Earth, including underwater by aerial craft or by surface vehicle. (Both methods have been observed.) These devices burrow into the ground to a relatively shallow depth and are activated either by a timing device or by remote control. The energy source for these devices has yet to be discovered, however, the source must be a rather powerful one owing to the extensive energy released by these devices. There is a possibility the Earth itself serves as the primary energy source. Dr. Tesla's group is looking into this possibility as he has done personal work in this critical area. The release of such vast amounts of energy from such confined sources would be an invaluable resource on Earth.

## Black Smoke

**(S)** Black Smoke acts upon the blood and appears to be based upon a copper compound. It can be shown that the Martian Black Smoke will kill all known mammals on Earth including of course humans. This Smoke will also kill hybrids, Martian *As* and Martian *Bs*. As such we have an opportunity to study this material and hopefully develop a weapon that can be used to kill Martians.

Eyewitness reported,

It was heavy, this vapor, heavier than the densest smoke, so that, after the first tumultuous up rush and outflow of its Impact, it sank down through the air and poured over the ground in a manner rather liquid than gaseous, abandoning the hills, and streaming into the valleys and ditches and watercourses even as I have heard the carbonic-acid gas that pours from volcanic clefts is wont to do. And where it came upon water some chemical action occurred, and the surface would be instantly covered with a powdery scum that sank slowly and made way for more. The scum was absolutely insoluble, and it is a strange thing, seeing the instant effect of the gas that one could drink without hurt the water from which it had been strained. The vapor did not diffuse as a true gas would do. It hung together in banks, flowing sluggishly down the slope of the land and driving reluctantly before the wind, and very slowly it combined with the mist and moisture of the air, and sank to the Earth in the form of dust.

**(S)** Methods are also being developed and tested to defeat Black Smoke in a battlefield environment. Progress is being made in this area and is detailed in report A61B – Back study areas.

END

**VII**  
**Strategic Lessons Learned from the War**  
Directorate C

(S) Close military study of the Martian attacks indicated a desire to not go any closer to the Earth's equatorial regions than 25 degrees north or south latitudes for any extended period of time. During several major Martian military thrusts against Earth's military forces the Martian machines stopped major (but not all) military operations just short of this latitude even when there was little or no opposition in their path. As before, Earth's atmospheric temperatures and pressures appear to be the major factor in this action and will be taken into consideration as Earth forces once again build up for the expected resumption of military activity by the Martians. However, this pause proved to be only temporary, which may be an indication the Martians made some type of equipment change in order to continue their advances into warmer areas. This general pause may be a good time to attack in force if and when it occurs in future conflicts.

(S) The Martians appear to concentrate their attacks on centers of population rather than strictly military targets. This shows the great confidence they have in their abilities to destroy military forces whenever the need arises without concern about the disposition of opposing forces. The destruction of humans and where they live were their primary goals. This tactical situation can be used against the Martians as they show a marked disregard for Earth's fighting capabilities.

(MS) Overall Martian military thrusts seemed to be coming from all directions and all sides, yet they do not for the most part coordinate these attacks showing a marked lack of tactical experience in actual warfare. They regard themselves for the most part as not very vulnerable to Earth based weapons and therefore can attack anywhere without deep prolonged planning. It cannot be expected that such little regard for Earth forces will show itself in the next expected conflict. However, if it does become clear the Martians have not learned by this time we must be ready to exploit this weakness. Earth forces should be prepared to engage Martian forces with combined forces to engage and destroy Martian forces piecemeal if Earth forces disregard protecting cities and other point defensive areas. Attack flexibility must be maintained and attack pressure must be kept up at all costs.

(S) Experience shows that Martians tend not to leave large fighting forces in their rear areas preferring to keep strong forces in front line positions as their forces sweep forward. Rear forces tend to be mostly Martian Bs, Hybrids and injured Martian As. These rear forces can be defeated if large enough Earth forces are held back from primary fighting, which allows main line Martian machines to pass well beyond the front lines. In other words the Martians are susceptible to rear end engagements and possible envelopment.

(S) The Martians deployed few aerial fighting machines during the war relying principally upon Martian Walkers and other ground support vehicles and fighting units. This may however, be a factor due to the short period of combat seen during this war. It must be expected in any prolonged engagement in the future the enemy will deploy many aerial combat craft of different types and we will need to be fully prepared to do battle with them in the air.

(S) As Martian Walkers moved forward to engage Earth forces it has been noted they seem to nearly always attack in groups of three. These teams however, are not permanent as they are made, then scattered and then re-group once again in threes.

(C) After Martians subdue an area it is common practice to "seed" the conquered areas with Red-Weed. Certainly this is for later use as food, but it also appears to be a method by which they work to change the biology of the entire area, and deprive humans of the use of these rear areas. We

must be fully prepared to destroy Red Weed by fire or chemicals as soon as possible in any future conflict.

(C) One observer noted: “These Martians did not advance in a body, but in a line, each perhaps a mile and a half from his nearest fellow. They communicated with one another by means of siren like howls, running up and down the scale from one note to another.”

**(MS-CoT) Distribution of Martian Fighting Forces**

- o Earth – Less than ten thousand ground fighting machines suspected with no more than 300 Martians in suspected polar areas both north and south.
  - No less than 400 flying machines of various types.
  - Regular ground forces at 145,000.
  - Hybrid forces (Martian Brotherhood) estimated at 5000 active members.
  - No reported water forces deployed.
  - No reported armored vehicles.
- o Mars – At least 10,000 Martian fighting machines and 200,000 military forces (est).
- o Other forces – Unknown at this time, with possible base on Earth’s moon (back side). The possibility of Martian machines in Earth orbit cannot be discounted.
- o Phobos – Possible Martian command platform.

(S) The fact the Martians did not deploy any water surface craft during the war and in fact none being found among the Martian machines at the end of hostilities seems to be a strategic error on their part and one we may be able to exploit. Surely they have limited experience with large bodies of water (on Earth only as far as can be known). Nevertheless, we cannot expect this error to translate to any future conflict. Accordingly we must develop strong ocean fighting forces backed by heavy air forces in order to defend and control the world’s oceans in the event of another invasion. Under ocean ships (submarines) and other such devices could very well give Earth forces a decided advantage. These forces would need to be coordinated to maximize effective attack options.

(S) For the most part no wheeled vehicles were deployed by Martian forces during the war. However, it is known that the Martians do possess a limited number of wheeled vehicles.

(S) Martian ground forces are always deployed in conjunction with Martian Walking Machines. Most ground combat forces are Martian *Bs* or hybrids.

(S) It is well noted that due to their aversion to bright light attacks on Martian forces are best conducted under full Sun conditions.

END

\*(MS-CoT) Let it be stated in this report so there is no question or error, that we did not question captured Martians in a way that can in any way be described as compassionate. Every conceivable method we could devise to bring as much pain as possible to these creatures was used as they were interrogated, but only when cooperation was not forthcoming. We were in no mood to be 'human.' More than once an "interviewer" would become sick during the process, which could at times take hours. A screaming Martian is not a pretty thing to see or hear. Before they died, usually because body parts had been cut off, all of them told us something of what we wanted to know. This was a brutal war, which is no excuse, however, this was and is an enemy who slaughters humans at will to include anyone and anything in its way, and we have a planet to save as some of the interviewers lost their soles and their minds in the process. Needless to say, we developed a great deal of information from the few Martians who were unlucky enough to fall into human hands for short periods of time. It will be left to those later historians who will be fortunate enough not to have been at war with these brutal creatures to decide whether or not the ends justified the means. If they are alive to make such judgments then we who did the work will leave it at that. At the same time it must be reported that no torture of any kind was used or ever contemplated to be used on the Hybrids or Grays, or for that matter humans, who were interviewed by the Committee. Most were fully cooperative and those few who were not were not harmed in any way. (MS CoT)

END

**WARNING: Authority to copy this document by Magic Twelve exclusively.**

**DISTRIBUTION RESTRICTION: Not approved for public release; distribution is limited to internal CoT.**

**MOST-SECRET CoT**

Copy 2 of 3

## Appendix B: Executive Briefing Papers, 1901-1920

**SECRET**

Page 1 of 3

**EBP 1901-1**

30 December 1901

### EXECUTIVE BRIEFING PAPER PLANET MARS

**(C)** For many years our best scientific minds failed to agree on most conditions to be found on Mars. There was no consensus, until after the war, that Mars was even inhabited, which clearly points to the absolute impoverished body of scientific information we had on the second nearest planet to Earth (Venus orbits closer). Most agreed however, that with the thin veil of reliable information we did possess that Mars would prove to be a very unfriendly place for any advanced life forms from Earth. Vegetation seemed to be the only form most would agree upon which could possibly survive on the surface. DLT

**(C)** At the turn of the century astronomer Garrett P. Serviss wrote of canals and the possibility of an ancient Martian race well in advance of humanity.

Whether the theory that the canals of Mars really are canals is true or not, at any rate there can now be no doubt as to the existence of the strange lines which bear that designation. The suggestion has been offered that their builders may no longer be in existence. Mars having already passed the point in its history where life must cease upon its surface... Mars is, perhaps, at a more advanced stage of development than the Earth. If we accept this view then, provided there was originally some resemblance between Mars' life forms and those of the Earth, the inhabitants of that planet would, at every step probably be in front of their terrestrial rivals, so that at the present time they should stand well in advance.

**(C)** Even when canals were spotted by Italian Professor Giovanni Schiaparilli in 1877 during a close approach between Earth and Mars and examined in detail by Professor Percival Lowell from his observatory in Flagstaff, Arizona, and confirmed in 1889 by astronomer Charles A. Young, doubt about intelligent life on Mars lingered. The latest information shows that there are four areas on the surface of Mars presently occupied by Martians: Hellas Regio, Chryse Regio, Tharsis Montes, and Australis Thalus. Professor Lowell was able to show that Mars was not a world with sustainable oceans, but one in its death throes. Its oceans and seas have long since dried in the thin atmosphere. The majority of its available water is thought to be locked in its polar caps. These caps are melted in the spring and summer months in order to transport the life giving fluid to crops and inhabitants along the equatorial regions. From there it is transported by canal to the four ancient above ground Martian cities. The cities themselves are surrounded by lush growing regions of red vegetation beyond which one finds only desert. Seasonal color changes were reported during the 1892 and 1894 oppositions, a clear indication of extended surface vegetation. Small dark patches appear to be oases but it is not known if these oases are populated or simply unused wetter areas. RMG

From the time of Sir William Herschel the almost universal belief among astronomers has been that these gleaming polar patches on Mars are composed of snow and ice, like the similar glacial caps of the Earth, and no one can look at them with a telescope and not feel the liveliest interest in the planet to which they belong, for they impart to it an appearance of likeness to our globe which at first glance is all but irresistible. GPS

**(S)** There are also thought to be extended underground facilities, but detailed information on these areas is mostly conjecture at this time. Interviews are expected to allow us to expand our information on these points. Professor Earl C. Slipher is presently charting the canal system as well as drafting up a detailed map of Mars, which will include all above

Page 1 of 3

**SECRET**

**SECRET**

Page 2 of 3

ground facilities, which can be identified at this time as well as all major geologic features. The first primary maps drawn of Mars date from 1840 to 1877. Within a year the spectroscopic signature of water was identified in the Martian atmosphere. Since the mid-1870s yellow dust clouds have been observed on Mars originally by Eugene M. Antoniadi showing the planet to be mostly a vast forbidding desert. At times these storms cover almost 98% of the planet's surface. There seems to be good reason to believe that Mars has become a parched desert in a short period of time representing a now old dying world. PL

**(S)** First observation data on Mars comes from ancient Egyptian astronomers dated from 1534 B.C.E. By that period the Egyptians had identified the familiar retrograde motions of the planet. Mars is also drawn on the ceiling of the tombs of several pharos including Seti I and Ramses II. Clearly the Egyptians for many years have identified with planet Mars. The planet was worshipped as a god, but this may be a misunderstanding – the Martians themselves may have been the ones thought to have been gods. The modern city of Cairo seems to have served as a special place for the Martians long past. This was shown during the recent war as the Martians refused to use their weapons on any ancient structures in this ancient city or on the canals. AE

**(C)** The highest atmospheric pressure presently found on Mars is located in the Hellas Planitia at 11.55 millibars. It is felt that with great difficulty Martians can live for short periods of time in that low lying area.

**(U)** Comparison Characteristics – Mars/Earth

	<u>MARS</u>	<u>EARTH</u>
Average distance from Sun	141.3 million miles	92.9 million miles
Length of day	24 hours, 37 minutes	23 hours, 56 minutes
Length of year (orbital)	687 (Earth) days	365.24 days
Surface gravity	0.38 (Earth)	1.00
Diameter	4,210 miles	7,920 miles
Average surface temp.	-9 degrees F.	72 degrees F.
Moons	2 (small)	1 (large)
Escape velocity	3.2 miles per second	7.0 miles per second
Atmospheric pressure	6.4 millibars	1 bar
Atmospheric gases*,**		
Carbon Dioxide	96.5%	0.03%
Nitrogen	1.8%	78.1%
Argon	1.5%	0.9%
Oxygen	0.1%	20.9%
Water vapor	0.06%	1.6%

\*Levels underground and in domed cities have been estimated at 40% Carbon Dioxide, 25% Nitrogen, 15% Oxygen with atmospheric pressure at .72 bars. Certainly these levels must be maintained artificially.

\*\*These percentages were based upon the combination of gases found onboard one of the Martian flying craft captured after the war with its gases intact.

**(S)** From Martian Hybrid interrogations we have learned that for the past 35,000 [Earth] years Mars' orbit has been eccentric causing the planet to move away from the Sun due to the gravitational effects of the planets Jupiter and Saturn. Earth may also move.





**MOST-SECRET**

Page 1 of 2

**EBP 1905-3**  
28 February 1905

*EXECUTIVE BRIEFING PAPER*  
**BACK ENGINEERING MARTIAN TECHNOLOGY**

**(MS)** Back engineered work on Martian war equipment is progressing at several laboratories and test facilities. Both above and below ground facilities are presently in operation. It is expected all back engineering work will be moved to and conducted exclusively in underground facilities (excepting large scale tests) within the next twenty-four months. At present 25 of the 51 facilities are located underground. Security at all facilities is very tight requiring a clearance level of at least Most-Secret for entry. Highest level conducted is Cosmic-Most-Secret-CoT and is thus required for access to all areas being studied. Code names on all projects are classified and are referred to only by number codes. Generally, access to projects is limited to individuals actively involved in these areas with the exception of Directorate leadership. JDR

**(S)** Focusing on war related products and activities the following areas are being given top priority in back engineering Martian technology advances. NT

Aero-surfaces – Generally stated aero-surfaces do not play any role in Martian flying technology. More work is needed in this area. Gliding into the Earth's atmosphere is directed by manipulation of the entire craft rather than surface structures.

Propulsion Systems – As of this writing we have been unable to discover the nature of the propulsion system used on the Martian Flying Machines.

Electric Documents – As of this time these are no paper or related Martian documents. All documents are stored electronically needing specific machines to display these documents. When displayed they are being photographed in order to aid in translation.

Black Smoke – It has been discovered that Black Smoke attacks the blood system to deadly effect (copper related). Work is now being conducted to create this chemical grouping and by duplication have a new weapon as well as a tool in order to find a way to defeat the Black Smoke. Fire seems the best method.

Heat Ray – This deadly device has been turned on however we do not as yet have any control over the device and do not have a working understanding of its power source.

New Metals – Several new metals have been discovered. Their properties and possible uses are under investigation. It is likely we will be able to reproduce these materials in the near future and based upon their uses by the Martians be able to put them to use on many Earth-based military products.

Walking Systems – Probably the most advanced devices deployed by the Martians are the Walking Machines. At this point in time we have been able to disassemble several of these machines and it is felt we will be able to duplicate this technology in the future. Teams have been able to get several of the Walkers to move, but we have yet to have any substantial controlled movement.

Page 1 of 2

**MOST-SECRET**



**MOST-SECRET CoT**

Page 1 of 1

**EBP 1906-8**  
6 March 1906

*EXECUTIVE BRIEFING PAPER*  
**CENTRAL AERIAL INVESTIGATION GROUP (CAIG)**

**(MS-CoT)** Directorate C has established a new control center in Lower-New York (code named "Star Light") as well as a new southern control center in Lower-Sydney (coded named "Star Bright") to track and investigate all reports of strange aerial craft and cases of mass human abductions. The new northern group will also investigate reports of individual abductions or missing persons cases related to reports of strange aerial craft. The Central Aerial Investigation Group (CAIG) will be under Directorate C and will report directly to the 'Prince' of the Directorate (Operational details are found in CAIG Operations Manual 6-1 TS-CoT). GD

**(MS-CoT)** Objective-Primary: The primary objective of this new group is to establish a base of information in order to learn as much as possible about these incidents and to formulate operational plans to defeat these aerial craft and end these abductions. This group will coordinate its efforts with Tango security as well as other internal Committee intelligence services only when required. Further - the CAIG is to deploy agents throughout the world with the primary task of gathering data central to any unknown aerial phenomena. No intelligence organizations outside of the Committee will be actively engaged in this organizations work. No information gathered will be shared with any individual, group, nation or organization outside of the Committee unless authorized by Magic.

**(MS-CoT)** Objective-Secondary: The secondary objective of this group is to capture, if the opportunity presents itself by any means available, a living Martian A or Martian B. Facilities are to be constructed which will allow the holding and study of any captured Martian. CAIG operatives will coordinate these activities with Tango Command.

**(S)** None of the CAIG field investigators will identify themselves as CAIG team members to anyone outside of the Committee and only then on a strict need-to-know basis. The identities of CAIG officers are classified and will not be revealed to anyone outside of the operations group unless authorized by 'Prince' or Magic. All investigators will be issued local national law enforcement identification or other scientific study group ID. All CAIG reports will be classified initially at the level of CAIG-Secret or above and will be distributed at a restricted level only within CAIG headquarters subject to Magic review. No national teams will be assigned to CAIG. Only Committee personal will be used for CAIG operations. No hybrids, other than Excalibur personnel, will be allowed access to CAIG classified data or sources at any time, subject to Magic review. RMG

**(S)** All CAIG personal will carry side arms in the field and will be authorized to use deadly force in order to protect any CAIG personal, source or data. (Subject to Committee review.)

**(MS)** Command facilities (underground) have been established in New York City and Sydney to store any equipment uncovered by CAIG operations. Efforts are underway to establish permanent offsite bases for investigation of such items at three remote locations. Several areas are being reconned and a final decision will be made within six months. These permanent headquarters operations bases will be at least 90% underground with no above ground indications such a facility is in residence at the underground location. The facilities will be referred to only as "The Farm." Natural caves are being considered.

END

/

Page 1 of 1

**MOST-SECRET CoT**

**EBP 1906-8**

*EXECUTIVE BRIEFING PAPER*  
**WORLD MILITARY PREPAREDNESS**

**(MS)** Efforts to rebuild world military forces continue albeit on a much slower level than desirable. Naturally, renewed national interests come to the forefront when defensive measures are discussed however it is our job to blend these national interests into a seamless world defensive program. That goal has yet to be obtained. It is necessary to continue building a Committee based military organization alongside national military efforts in order to command sufficient forces to defend this planet. Command and control of national military forces must also become part of the Committee operational structure. This goal can be accomplished by placing high ranking Committee military officers into national military command positions. GD

**(C)** Several areas of vital concern are presently being addressed by the Committee. The Committee is presently developing a series of training protocols which when put into practice will standardize training for national army ground forces and naval units. Standardization of much equipment must also take priority as we must lower the number of supply chains needed to develop a one-world military structure. RMG

**(S)** Developments are now underway to design and build ten new aircraft carrying ships which when completed will be able to deploy from their decks at least 20 attack aircraft each in support of naval and army forces in battle formation. Aircraft are to be used for reconnaissance, ground attack, air superiority as well as light bombing. It is expected as new methods come on line these new carriers will become larger and faster with the capability to transport and deploy many different types of aircraft. JPM

**(S)** The Committee has ascertained that sufficient funds to meet minimal preparedness goals have not been forthcoming from national sources. Accordingly Committee controls over world monetary funding must be tightened in order to funnel sufficient new resources to meet program needs. In order to expand available funding Committee oil, mining and other vital raw material production must be increased to cover expanded needs.

**(MS)** As of this time back engineered Martian technology has been forthcoming but at a slow pace. It is suggested that manpower resources be diverted from other programs less urgent in order to increase the pace of acquiring military hardware from Martian 'products'. This is critical in order to allow our forces access to the same weapons used by the Martians. With our vastly superior capabilities in population and production we can readily out produce any Martian efforts, but only if we can produce and field such weapons.

**(MS)** Wireless communication towers dedicated to world military communications are being built at several critical locations around the world (List attached). These towers are being built with future improvements in mind. It is expected that within ten years we will have completed a wireless tower infrastructure that will be operational over 75% of the Earth's surface. Work is progressing on the cable backup system which will allow direct and unfettered cable communications into and out of most major strategic areas.

**From 1907 military conference (need to update and expand – data and nations)**

	<u>Active Personnel</u>	<u>Fixed Wing Aircraft</u>	<u>Artillery</u>	<u>Front Line Naval Vessels</u>
United States	122,000	8	4500	46



# **MOST-SECRET CoT**

Page 1 of 2

**EBP 1919-2**  
21 February 1919

## *EXECUTIVE BRIEFING PAPER* **LESSONS FROM THE GREAT EARTH WAR**

**(MS-CoT) Resource Control:** It is unfortunate that peace on Earth was not one of the lessons taken from the Great Earth War. With this in mind as discussed in closed session the first decision after the war by the Committee reversed earlier plans to sell off resources such as rail, shipping and mining interests. It has been decided to sell off no more than 45% of any "hard defense resource" in order to maintain central control of these resources and overall defense capabilities of the world. Few governments recovering in 1918 are thought to be sufficiently reliable to control any area deemed vital to planetary defense. Due to the bloody Great Earth War just concluded the Committee is beginning to distrust some of the reconstituted governments and this is an unfortunate situation for either side of the equation. The Committee has begun to formulate an unspoken, yet understood policy, which promotes leadership from Western capitalist nations with the United States and Great Britain leading the effort, with fewer members from the so-called new "left leaning socialist nations." The Committee for all intent and purpose is dividing up the world. JDR

**(MS-CoT) National Control:** A new world organization will be formed under the direction and control of the Executive Committee of Twelve in order to regulate and if necessary confiscate the methods by which expansionist nations make war upon other nations. Strong Committee military forces must be enlarged and maintained in order to carry out such requirements. These forces must be deployed in regions where problems are expected to occur as well as being prepared to deploy in combat formation to any point on Earth should the need arise. Continued tight controls of monetary markets, critical raw materials, communication resources and trade routes are to be part of the organization's mandate in order to insure compliance with world peace goals. Trade and other sanctions now being used against the three Lawless Zones would be extended to nations unwilling to comply with the new organization's mandates.

**(S) War Methods:** Despite, or perhaps because of, the Great Earth War, mankind has developed deadlier ways to kill each other better than they have ever known before. Due to these advances Committee members met in executive session after hostilities ended in order to review and learn how best to advance these new methods, which have been developed and could perhaps be deployed during the expected upcoming war with Mars, now estimated to be no more than 15 years in the future.

**(MS) Tactics:** New tactical realities have shown that military ground forces cannot mass their ground forces in human wave attacks without expecting great losses of manpower. New Earth based weapons such as machine guns and massed artillery have proven to be very effective against massed attacks. Martian weapons can expect to inflict even greater casualties if massed human wave attacks are deployed against them as in the Martian War. We must develop better methods to mass our fires without massing our men. The best method of active military engagement has proven to be large tank formations with infantry support combined with superior strong air forces in combined attacks at different but supporting points moving with great speed and overwhelming firepower.

**(MS) Air Forces:** Control of the air will be a critical factor in any future war. Certainly the Martians can be expected to deploy large numbers of aerial attack craft. As in the Great Earth War these aerial platforms can perform a large array of tasks and we must develop as many uses for our aerial forces as possible including bombing, human aerial reconnaissance, photo reconnaissance, gas deployment, ground and air attack as well as deployment of

Page 1 of 2

**MOST-SECRET CoT**

**MOST-SECRET CoT**

specially trained forces jumping from special cargo aircraft.

**(S) Standardization of weapons systems:** This must be a priority in order to enable world defense forces the ability to fully interact with each other in the event of global conflict.

**(S) Underground facilities:** The Great Earth War has shown conclusively that deep-set bunkers and well-defended underground facilities can withstand a great deal of bombing before being breached. However, these bunkers cannot be expected to be stable as static defensive features as warfare to be effective must rely upon mobility of those forces as opposed to any fixed point. Any underground facilities in order to be most effective in defense must be fully self-sufficient for at least a period of six months, defensible, and must be well supplied with modern weapons and ammunition as well as any other supplies needed to operate. Further, these major underground facilities must have sufficient military forces within their operational areas to be able to go on the offensive outside of their underground facilities when the need arises.

**(MS) Poison Gas:** The use of poison gas during the Great Earth War was effective in killing or disabling many thousands of troops, but not enough to change the outcome of any major engagement. Nevertheless, holding stockpiles of artillery shells, mortar shells and aerial bombs loaded with several varieties of deadly gases is recommended in order to be available to use on Martians if the need arises. Martian Black Smoke was used extensively during the Martian War and we can expect it will be used in any future conflicts. We must be fully prepared to use such gas on them as they would on us.

**(S) Aerial Combat:** Close in aerial combat is expected with Martian Flying Machines. Experience has shown this will involve a large percentage of casualties as we saw in the Great Earth War. We must be prepared to support very large aerial forces in any future conflict.

**(S) Submarine warfare:** Submarine warfare proved effective in sinking large numbers of cargo as well as war craft surface vessels. However, to be fully effective in any future conflict this submarine force must be able to operate over much larger areas and for much longer periods of time. These forces must also be able to deploy numerous weapon systems to effectively engage enemy aerial as well as ground forces.

**(S) Communication:** Experience has shown that the ability to communicate with active military forces engaged in battle instantly is a critical factor in winning any modern conflict. We must develop new methods of communication that are not only effective at longer ranges but easily transportable for all military and responsible civilian Command and Control organizations.

**(S) Special Operations:** Special military teams trained for specific military duties beyond standard operational tasks must be trained and pre-positioned in order to conduct unique operations. Recon, behind-the-lines attack, non-conventional force training, intelligence gathering, point assassination are but a few of the areas which could be part of the duties of these new highly trained units.

**(S) Map Data:** The ability to produce and distribute reliable and updated maps must become a part of all military planning and operations down to company level. A new geographic/photo map organization must be put into operation at the earliest possible date.

**END**

/  
/  
/  
/